# The Theory Of Everything

## KEITH COLLINS

#### THE GAME OF LIFE

We live in a physical world which appears to be governed by the laws of science as we know them at this time. The laws of science have become laws because they supposedly define how things work. The laws of science have done this since scientists invented them and scientifically proved them with scientific experiments backed up by mathematics. Science today seems to have an answer for everything, yet one thing continues to evade all scientists: It is the "Theory of Everything".

The theory of everything or the "Unified Field Theory" is the Holy Grail of Science. Ever since Einstein produced his Theory of Relativity, he and countless scientific minds have failed to unite the forces of nature into one unified theory. We have a theory of gravity, and a theory of electromagnetism, which unifies electricity and magnetism, and a theory of the strong atomic force, which produces Atomic Bombs, and a theory of the weak atomic force which traps electrons in orbit around an atomic nucleus, but a unified theory that brings these four, or five if you count electricity and magnetism separately, together still eludes the greatest of our scientific minds.

Whilst scientists spend billions of dollars researching into the secrets of the universe and hunting the elusive Holy Grail, religious theologians consider that they found it two thousand years ago at the Last Supper of one Jesus Christ. To all religious followers of the religion of Jesus Christ the answer to the unified field theory is God.

God is "all that is" – everything.

Force is the energy which is the impetus behind all motion and activity. Christians know that the impetus behind all motion and activity is God. Instead of calling God energy they call God a "Force for Good" and "Spirit" because God is Spirit. The Holy Spirit or whole spirit is the Unified Field that supports and empowers Mankind according to Christians and the teachings of Jesus.

To a scientist the force of gravity is the energy or the impetus behind planets revolving around stars, stars rotating in galaxies and apples and everything else falling to Earth. The electro-magnetic force is the impetus that drives electric motors, converts magnetism to generate electricity and converts electricity to make magnetism. The strong atomic force is the impetus that holds protons and neutrons together to form an atomic nucleus and the weak atomic force is the impetus that keeps electrons in orbit around a nucleus and gives an atom its atomic structure.

It is hardly surprising then that science and religion are so far divided in their beliefs about how things work.

A monotheist believes that there is only one god and God is responsible for creating everything. They do not have to prove it because they have faith in God being spiritual not scientific. To them science is the study of nature not the study of God.

An atheist does not believe in god or God and relies on scientific proof to define the nature of the world in which they live. They do not have any faith in god and trust only in what can be scientifically validated. To them religion is putting your trust in a book full of myths and historical fables that are a confusion of reality and fantasy. So it seems that science has got all the questions and religion has got all the answers, or does it?

Unfortunately religion believes that it has all the answers but we don't just have one religion we have thousands. In fact one religion can have thousands of different denominations all who have slightly different answers and interpretations to the same question. Instead of offering us a theory of everything we get conflicting theories on everything which amounts to a theory of nothing.

Science has one accepted theory for each question but too many questions and religion has no accepted answer for any question which means too many answers.

What we need is one accepted theory that answers all the questions and uncovers all the secrets of the universe at one sitting, or do we?

Do we really want to know all the answers or have we come here in the ignorance of our birth right to find out the answers for our self?

It seems to me that a scientist needs to be proved right and acknowledged as the special person who discovered the answer himself, and a religious minister needs to be accepted as right and revered as the special person who discovered the answer from god. So the only real difference between a scientist and a minister is that one speaks to god (allegedly) and the other speaks to himself. The reality is that one gets their wisdom from ancient texts written by their peers and the other gets their wisdom from ancient texts written by their peers unless of course they have found the secret of how to talk with God.

So, can we talk to God and if so How?

When Newton sat under a tree and was hit on the head by an apple, was this a revelation from God?

When Archimedes sat in this bath and had his Eureka moment, was he inspired by God?

When Einstein realised that energy = matter x the speed of light squared was it a flash of light squared or was he talking to God?

When Paul had his vision on the road to Damascus, did he see Jesus or was he inspired by God?

When Moses ascended the mountain and was given the Ten Commandments did he have an Ah! Ha! Moment or was he talking with God?

The Bible is full of Theists who believe they have spoken to God and Scientific Journals are full of Atheists who believe that they have discovered one of God's/ Nature's secrets. It seems that the only reality that unites science and religion is that all wars are fought on the foundation of religious belief with the technology invented by science.

At the end of the day science and religion are opposing perspectives of how life evolved in a three dimensional physical world on a planet called Earth that orbits an insignificant Sun in an insignificant galaxy that we call the Milky Way. These two perspectives are a duality because a duality is two opposing perspectives of the same thing. Therefore neither science nor religion will find the One Unified Answer to everything because everything by definition is not divided into duality. Everything has no separation as does a unified theory have no separation as does a universe have no separation and no duality, as does God have no separation and no duality. So, the Holy Grail of Science is the Unified Answer to Everything in the Universe, which of course is God. To find God we are required to banish all forces in opposition, division and separation and unite the Universe in One simple statement of who we are in the holy trinity. The Holy Trinity defines who we are in God.

The holy trinity or the three aspects of divinity are described by Christians as the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. This is of course a code, but what does the code mean?

The Bible contains the words of God for those who have the eyes to see and the ears to hear and everyone else will have to listen to the parables. As the holy trinity is not a parable, we need to decode its mystery if we are to learn the wisdom of God's Word.

So what is the Holy Trinity? The answer of course is God. God is the Holy Trinity.

So who or what is God?

God apparently is the One without name but we do God's Will in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost. What this tells us is that there are three aspects to God or Divinity and there are three Godlike qualities that define Divinity.

We know that God is the One undivided Entity that is all things. God is not 'in' all things as this would mean that there are things outside of God, which there are not.

Therefore God is not 'in' us nor without us but always with us, even though we may consider god to be within us or without us.

Martyrs may go to their death believing that the power of god is within them and atheists may go to their death

believing that they are under their own authority and without god. God is always with us, the question is, are we with God?

To be with God, we are required to understand who God is by what we are 'with'.

To be 'with' the Father, Son and Holy Spirit means little to those who have to read the parables and they take it on trust without finding God's true meaning.

Without understanding God's true meaning, how can we be 'with' God.

Being with God requires us to understand who or what God is. We do this by giving meaning to God or defining the Words of God. When we define God's words we define who or what God is.

So how does the Bible define God?

God is omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscient.

Omnipotent means having unlimited power and this is the Holy Spirit, God's Power or the infinite power of God. Omniscient means knowing everything or having eternal authority over everything because God has been around for all of time. This is the wisdom of the Father, God's Authority on all things or the eternal authority of God. An Authority is One who Knows rather than one who gives permission or gives authority.

Omnipresent means being present everywhere at the same time or seeing the Big Picture. It also means having unlimited presence or being present at all times, often called being in the 'Now' which is being consciously-aware of who we are, why we are here and what we are doing. This was the ability of the Son, Jesus, and is the continuous ability of God. This means that God is the quintessential or most perfect representation of Power, Authority and Ability in all of Time, Space and Reality and God is eternal time, infinite space and continuous reality because God is all potent or feeling; all present or seeing; and all scient or knowing. Scient means 'knowing' which is what scient –ists all aspire to.

Knowing, feeling and seeing are the essence of Divinity or God's Senses or to put it another way: How the Father Knows and has authority over all things; how the Holy Spirit Feels and is the power in all things and How the Son sees and enables everything to happen.

Unfortunately scientists use their human senses to understand knowledge in a rational way and religious followers use their human senses to understand faith in an emotional way and both scientists and religious followers fail to use their divine senses of the Father, Son and Holy ghost when aspiring to be present, potent and scient.

The Scriptures also refer to God as: God is Love: God is Light; and God is Life.

God's Love is the power of the Holy Spirit to feel.

God's Light is the authority of the Father to know.

God's Life is the ability of the Son to see.

Therefore God's Love is omnipotent, all feeling and all powerful. God's Light is omniscient, all knowing and authoritative. God's Life is omnipresent, all seeing and with total ability.

If this is the essence of who God is then this is the very essence of who we are.

This is the Gospel or good news of Jesus that I am like God and you too can be like me because it is written in the scriptures that we are all made in the image of God. Unfortunately, man has created god in the image of man. This means that we have created an image of god in our imagination based on who we think god is, and this is a false idol in our Life, unless this image has been conceived through the inspiration of Love and the revelation of Light. In other words we do not have the ability to imagine God without the power of inspiration and the authority of revelation. We require imagination to 'see' God, we require inspiration to 'feel' God and we require revelation to 'know' God. Without the Holy Trinity of God we cannot conceive who God is and we shall worship a false god.

We have been defining who God is, yet our quest is not so much as to define who God is but to define who we are in relation to God.

By defining who we are in relationship to God we find out where we are, and this is our presence or where we presently exist in Life. We find out who we are, and this is our potency or power or how much Love we can hold and we find out our 'scients', what we need to know or how much Light we can hold.

Becoming omnipresent, omnipotent and omniscient is almost certainly beyond the capabilities of one or even many lifetimes but we can choose to become more present in our ability in Life, more potent in our power of Love and more scient in our authority of Light.

We are in this life in individuality because we are apart from God even though we are still a part of God. This means we are operating under our own power, authority and ability or lack of it as the case may be.

So why bother with God? Why not live in blissful ignorance. The truth is that God bothers us and the longer we live without God the more bother we encounter. Eventually we get so bothered by God or the absence of God that we cry out in desperation that "there must be more to life than this" and all this bother. It is then that we decide at last that actually we can be bothered about life and we give up our life of not being bothered with God, which resulted in God bothering us, and we ask the immortal questions: "who am I" and "why am I here"?

You see, God and us are one and the same unless we individually choose to be different. In fact this is why individually we are different, because we have chosen to be. This is the secret that everybody knows but few have chosen to remember: "We all have choice". We all have choice and we use our choice in direct proportion to the quota of authority that we have and the quota of authority we have is directly proportionate to how much we know, which is rationed only by our ability to communicate with the Father by using our divine sense of Knowing or being scient. In other words our "Father in Heaven" will "give us this day our daily bread" in direct relationship to our ability to relate to God. It is through our relationship to God that we Know what it is that we have chosen in each present moment of Time. The force or depth of our individual relationship to God is a measure of our authority to choose wisely. When we know like God, we will choose what God has chosen for us and this is the one true scients, the scients of knowing rather than the science of knowledge.

Let me stress at this point that this is my "theory" of everything and not fact or fiction. I would also like to say that this is my faith, the path which I have chosen, and that your faith and path will be different to mine. Please do not follow my path as I have no need of followers nor do I wish to lead anyone to God. I choose to follow my own path to God and develop my own relationship with God and I choose that you shall do the same should this be your choice. I choose to share my defining moments with you so that you may understand who I am and where I am going and where I stand in relationship to you, in this world of separated beings. I would prefer to be defining my separation from you and the uniqueness of my path rather than my similarity to you and the connectedness of our existence together, although I fully understand the paradox that I may well be doing both at the same time.

I would also like to say that I have no intention of proving anything in this book as it will always be, as the title states, a theory. I believe that proof of fact or approval of knowledge is required by those without the authority to know, whom are those without the ears to hear, that have to read the parables. I offer you no stories and no facts but introduce you to the scients or sense of knowing through which you will make up you own minds because I know that your minds are made up of all the beliefs that you currently hold and that most of these have been made up by other people. I ask you simply to believe that which you know in the very core of your being because this is from whence your authority emanates and without that sense of knowing we do not have the authority to be at Choice. Being at choice is a choice which is different to choosing. Choosing is making a conscious decision based on a judgement of what we believe is right or wrong for us. This becomes our choice but is not what is meant by being at choice. When we are at choice we are making a discernment of what is in line with our life path, which is congruent with the vision, mission and purpose that we have chosen for this life. Being at choice is remembering what we have chosen to be, do and have in this life.

Who we are being is our purpose and allows us to access our power. What we are having is our vision and is our authority in this existence, whereas, what we are doing is our action and becomes our mission in life.

Our vision, mission and purpose are the blue-print for our life and the flight-plan that we logged with mission control before we took off into physical life. It is our exclusive, individual and unique covenant with God which we remember every time we let God remind us.

We are as a droplet of water that evaporated out of the great eternal ocean and falls as a single snowflake on the land of physical reality. All snowflakes eventually melt and become water that feeds the streams, rivulets and rivers that journey endlessly back to the great ocean. Every snow flake is different and has a different journey to follow yet every snow flake is similar and is destined eventually to return to the sea. Even the snow flakes that lay dormant for millions of years as ice fields eventually become glaciers of slow moving ice on a journey to becoming an iceberg that eventually melts back into the oneness of the ocean. This is the second mystery, which is the greatest paradox that we are all One, yet we are all different. We are all separate yet we are all in this together. We are all a part of God and we are all apart from God and that is just how Life Is.

Everything happens in life because we make choices and because we are all connected in our exclusive paths. Whatever we choose, whether on a conscious or subconscious level becomes a 'cause'. It becomes our cause, which may or may not be a crusade, and every cause has an effect. In its simplest terms whatever we cause to happen will happen just by choosing it. The effect of our cause is that we experience receiving that which we give out. This is the duality of 1<sup>st</sup> cause and it is in duality that simple becomes difficult.

Giving and receiving are a duality so that when we give out giving or express our giving nature, we receive back receiving or attract our receiving nature. Our receiving nature is extravagance, often confused with greed or abundance, whereas our giving nature exists in scarcity when we give at cause in order to receive an effect. The effect of our giving may be to gain reward or recognition or to lay down guilt or many other reasons but our giving nature seeks the effect of our giving for the reason that we are lacking something in our life.

When we have no scarcity in our life, when we want and need nothing, then in theory we have everything and no longer need to attract others to give to us. When all others know that they have enough they will no longer express their need to receive from us and no longer need for us to give them anything.

At this point the very act of giving something makes a statement that the recipient is in scarcity or that they are

deficient of what ever we choose to give them and makes a similar and opposing statement that we are in abundance and have plenty to give away, whether it be money, goods or good will.

The theory to having everything is to have "enough" of everything. When we are at choice we know that in this and every moment of time we have, we have had, and we will have, "enough". We then make a conscious choice of choosing exactly what turns up and we are content with that. Our choices become preferences and our preferences become acceptances. We accept that what ever turns up we have chosen at some level or other until we reach the point on our journey when we know that what turns up is what we have really chosen. When we know what turns up is what we have chosen then we know that all we have to do is keep choosing it until something new turns up.

Remember our authority is not what we are authorised or allowed to have but what we know that we have chosen. Our authority to follow our path is the choice we made before we were born into physical life. Our ability to follow our path consciously is equal to our ability to remember what we have chosen. Our ability to remember what we have chosen, our authority, is equal to our ability to connect to our power because unless our power is equal to our ability and equal to our authority we are out of balance and the Holy Trinity, God, is not operating. If God is not operating we cannot cooperate with God and God cannot co-operate with us. God does not choose for us. Whatever turns up is what we have chosen or caused to happen through our choices and actions. God has given us all Choice and co-operates with every choice we make. God makes no judgement of our choices but simply causes them to happen. Right and wrong, good and evil are both dualities that do not exist in God's Divinity. Right and good, wrong and evil are both creations of our subjective thoughts and judgements about life. Wrong-doers will always attract do-gooders and evil demons will always attract righteous angels because they are both sides of the same energy.

Nothing that exists in duality, that is, has an opposite, exists in the Kingdom of God.

Those who believe that god is righteous and good also believe that Satan is evil and bad and sin is wrong. They believe the parables of angels and demons and saints and sinners which are for those without the ears to hear and the eyes to see. Without authority we believe the fairy stories, myths and fables. With Knowing we understand the mysteries of the relative world of dual reality. We understand that whatever has an opposite is not Divine and not of God. We realise that our physical world is created by us relative to our beliefs, needs and actions and that in God's world everything is absolute without division, opposition or separation. In the absolute world of divinity nothing exists in opposition whereas in the relative world of duality and the dual world of relativity everything is divided, in opposition and separated by its polarity and gender.

Before we get lost in the relative world of gender and polarity let us reflect on the fact that we are lost, often confused and at many times we get frustrated. We get lost without the direction of our authority, we get confused without the clarity of our power and we get frustrated without the presence of our ability. We are disconnected from the holy trinity that keeps us in balance along our life path. Our life path becomes more of a tight-rope and we frequently fall off until we learn the art of balance. We become confused in our thoughts, we become lost for words and we become frustrated in our deeds and because thoughts, words and deeds are the foundation of creation, all we appear to create is chaos.

Chaos is what we experience when we are without direction in our thought, which depletes our authority, when we are without clarity in our words, which lowers our power, and when we are without presence in our action which disables our ability.

Clarity with words means that they carry the highest vibration of Love and the highest vibration of Love is the Holy Spirit.

Direction in our thought means that we are hearing our individual messages that allow us to know the direction that we have already chosen. These are the thoughts of the Father.

Presence in our action means that we can see the process that we intend to create from start to finish in each present moment of time.

We have come into this physical world to present the creations of our imagination into action by the clarity of our inspired words and the direction of our revealed thought. With the clarity of inspired words, the direction of the revealed thought and the presence of our imagined actions, we shall realise our creative talents and produce order out of the confusion, lostness and frustration that is apparent in this chaotic world. This is the secret of our creative nature, yet order and chaos are just another duality in this relative world and this holds a clue as to why we have chosen to come here. If there were no duality and everything was absolute then everything would already exist. God is absolute and is everything therefore God is everything that is already created and in the absolute realm of the Kingdom of God everything already exists in singularity, except duality.

By creating a world of dual reality we create the potential for choice. Without duality there is no choice because it is the very act of creating duality that allows choice. Without chaos we cannot choose order, without death we cannot choose life, without fear we cannot choose love, without evil we cannot choose good and without duality we cannot choose.

God therefore created Man in the image of God, by the action of the imagination of God, and gave Man choice, which is the one thing that God in singularity is without. The world of relative duality allows the Divine Consciousness of God to experience Choice through each and every human entity in the Ultimate Game of Life. Now the Game of Life is the ultimate game because there are no rules. Many Men have attempted to write the rules of the Game of Life because this was their choice. They have called them rules and called themselves rulers and they have called them many other names, such as ethics and called themselves philosophers, morals and called themselves ministers, laws and called themselves judges, standards and called themselves managers, systems and called themselves administrators, theorems and called themselves mathematicians, lessons and called themselves teachers, or

principles and called themselves politicians. They have all attempted to define the reality of Life and forgotten that the reality of life is that life is just a game, without rules, because rules, ethics, morals, laws, standards, systems, theorems, lessons, and principles are a creation of Man not God. Even though men such as Moses have decreed that they are god's commandments and other men have chosen to follow these words, they are not the Word of God inspired and revealed in each present moment of time. God would not give us choice and then command us what to do as this very act would take away our choice. Moses may well have been inspired to go up the mountain and was revealed the 10 commandments that were his chosen vision in life, and it may well have been the mission of Moses to deliver his commandments to the Jewish people but this was his choice not God's choice because God is beyond the world of choice. This may well have been God's inspired Word of revelation to Moses but when Moses revealed it to his followers it became the words of Moses not God. From that point on the Jewish followers of Mosaic Law were following the god of Moses and not their own individual and unique direction from the revelation of the Father's thoughts in each present moment of time. Thoughts are Divine "Though Oughts".

The story of Moses and the 10 commandments is a parable and Jesus told us that parables are for those without the eyes to see and the ears to hear. Without the ears to hear we do not get our messages revealed directly from Source and therefore have to choose either chaos or the order laid down by our fellow men. Our self appointed leaders and rulers cannot rule in chaos, anarchy and lawlessness and therefore make the rules of life as they choose. In a democratic society we elect individuals to decide the rules of the Game of Life that we believe is our reality. The reality is that we have given away our choice and abdicated to a higher authority which is not our own and certainly not the Father's authority of Divine Wisdom. By electing an authority above us we elect to abstain from our own choice to choose our destiny and this becomes our fate.

Fate and destiny is not the same thing. Our fate, sometimes called chance or luck is what we receive when we are not consciously choosing the life path that we have chosen. We are choosing what we have been sub-consciously programmed or consciously taught to choose by our parents, teachers, ministers and politicians.

Generally we choose what we believe that our society considers to be the best choice for us and we make the same choices as our predecessors and ancestors. Our fate is our ancestral heritage and the legacy left to us by our forbears. If it is our fate to live in prosperity then we are considered lucky and if it is our fate to live in poverty we are considered unlucky. For those who have not remembered that they have a choice then their fate is their only option. Fatalists continue to expect the best and receive the worst until their fateful journey towards death becomes fatal.

Destiny however is about our conscious choice in every moment of our existence to choose to experience Life. On the journey of Life our destination becomes our destiny and our vision holds our destiny in view so that each choice becomes crystal clear. Our destiny is the Light at the end of the tunnel of human existence and we take Divine Direction through this "tunnel of Love" towards a fulfilling and eventful Life of our choice. To do this we are required to be awake to Life and our ability; we are required to be alert to Light and our authority; and we are required to be aware to Love and our power.

The Life path towards our destiny is the tight-rope that balances our power, authority and ability until we start to master our senses of seeing, feeling and knowing and the path becomes immeasurably wider.

This is the spiritual path of personal development towards acquiring a higher consciousness by becoming aware of who we really are rather than perfecting the role that we play in the Game of Life.

### THE REALITY OF THE GAME

To play the game of Life, we have to discover what is real and what is not real or made up.

Are the contents of this book real or made up? Is this content fact or fiction?

Firstly the contents of this book really are made up. I am making this up as I go along from my imagination because it is from my imagination that I have the ability to create this book. This work started as my inspired thoughts, which I revealed as my work, which created this book, as I originally saw it in my imagination.

Just as Isaac Newton was inspired by revelation to imagine the theory of gravity and just as Albert Einstein was inspired to write the Theory of Relativity and just as Neale Donald Walsch was inspired to reveal his Conversations with God, so am I.

Do I put myself on a par with such great Thinkers? Yes I put myself on a par with all Men because all men and women have the potential ability to connect to their own inspiration or source of power and their own revelation and inner teacher (intuition) or source of authority and knowing. We all have the potential to access our Divine abilities once we have been awoken to the possibilities of our destiny. You will have been drawn to this text today because you have already awoken or are in the process of being awakened by this book, otherwise you would have put down the book quite a few pages ago. Everything comes to us at the divine time and in the divine place. So, is my inspired revelation, from my imagination, fact or fiction? That is for you to choose. I state only as I have stated before that this is 'my' Theory of Life.

I suggest that you trust the written word of no one and instead put the theory to the test with your own experience and experiment for that is what we are here to do: experience life and experiment with life.

All of science is just a theory until it is either proved or disproved by experience and experiment. Theology, or the science of religion, is neither proved as fact nor seen as fiction but taken on faith. I ask that you take nothing on faith that you do not feel comes from the heart centre of your power and you know from the core of your being. Become an authority on your own life, become the author of your own book and make up the rules for your own game of life that becomes your real game or your game of reality. Firstly I challenge you to challenge your belief that reality is real. In this world of duality we are led to believe that what is real is true and factual but what is unreal is false and a fiction. It is our belief that we all live in the same reality and this has developed the belief that our view or perspective of reality is either right or wrong. Because of this many of us set off on our quest for the 'truth' with an overpowering need to be right. It is our need to be right that drives us to the ends of the Earth and into space to discover the meaning of life and where we came from.

Centuries ago the Earth was flat because most people believed it to be. This was their reality; they lived on a flat earth. The Aztecs believed that the Sun was the divine giver of life and worshipped the sun as their god and this was their reality. The Pharaohs believed that they were gods incarnate and this became the reality of all Egyptians in that time. The point here is that reality changes with time because our beliefs change over time and our behaviour follows our belief and our behaviour becomes our reality. In other words our thoughts, words and deeds create our reality.

Now the powers that be need to be in control of reality so that they can oversee the truth. Their truth is the order that they give to life in general. It is in the nature of generals to give orders so that reality can be fixed and adhered to by everyone.

Adhering to a fixed reality results in us all becoming stuck, so we always need a few rebellious anarchists to overthrow the status quo and move things along a bit.

Even though change is inevitable and in many cases desirable, we still believe that there is still only one status quo or reality for everyone. This assumes that reality is one dimensional when in fact, or in theory as this is not yet proved, life is always three dimensional. Everything in this world of dual reality is three dimensional.

We know that everything in physical existence has three dimensions of height, length and breadth but what we do not yet know is that the consciousness of life has three dimensions, which are space, time and reality.

The physical body is three dimensional and so does the consciousness that is Life exist in three dimensions. Einstein referred to space-time as the fourth dimension of space when in reality space and time co-exist with reality as the three dimensions of consciousness.

Space, time and reality answer the three fundamental questions of where, when and how, that consciousness

requires to ascertain its status or true status quo. These three questions, together with 'who' am I, 'why' am I here, and 'what' am I supposed to be doing are the building blocks of the creation of consciousness and are guaranteed to start the process of 'awakening'.

So a fixed and general reality is fine for the unawakened who are without choice but for the initiated, a fixed reality is as useless as a fixed time or a fixed space. Life cannot exist without multiple time and multiple space and I put it to you that Life equally cannot exist without multiple reality. Without multiple space, we cannot move and are trapped in the 2 dimensional world of a portrait or painting. A painting has time and has reality but is fixed in one place as is a snapshot of one place fixed as that place for the life of that picture. Movies have multiple space and multiple time but are a fixed reality. No matter how many times we play the movie the reality never changes. When we believe that life is like the movies we enter a fixed reality and become just bit part actors accepting the fixed reality of the script writer. We abdicate the authority and ability to star in our own play or play our own game of reality.

This is exactly what we do before we become awakened. We sleep walk through life doing the same things day in and day out, year in and year out, re-running the same movie with the same habits and the same routines, gradually over time becoming the accomplished actors that our parents were at our age. This is what happens in a fixed reality, we inherit the role that our parents played because the reality, game or play has not changed. We have abdicated our choice and once again follow our fate which is to become just like our parents and because this was our aim we make this our children's aim to become just like us and we pass on to them all the experience that we have gained in life to help them become better actors than us, or as we believe act in a better way than we did.

If life is real and the movies are not real then why do they resemble each other so closely. Why do movie makers strive for realism and why does reality so closely follow science fiction. Why does what ever movie makers dream up in their imagination, some time in the future start to become a reality? The reason is that this is where all creation is created – in our imagination.

Everything in science fiction may one day become science fact. A hundred years ago manned space flight to the moon was deemed impossible and just the fiction of the movies dreamed up by a man with an overactive imagination called H.G. Wells.

Would personal phones have become a reality without the genius of the imagination of Gene Rodenberry the inventor of Star Trek and their personal communicators? How long will it be before man develops the technology to "beam me up Scotty"?

Reality is just a perspective and just as time is made up of multiple individual moments and space is made up of multiple individual places, so is reality made up of multiple individual perspectives. Time, space and reality are all dimensions of the same consciousness. At the present time we are not consciously aware of how to make a "transporter beam" that moves matter from one place to another instantly because we do not have the technology to convert matter to energy without destroying it. We know how to convert matter to energy, we burn it or blow it up, but we have not yet learned how to create matter from energy but it must be possible because God does. God created the Earth and the stars and everything on them out of the energy of Space. Man has learned to create matter out of matter and turn matter back to energy, the basis of our energy industry, but has not yet imagined how to turn energy instantly into matter, only that it can be done in the imagination of the movie maker.

The process of creation, or turning energy into matter, changes reality. As we create new matter our reality changes. Today's reality is different to the reality of 200 years ago because of Man's ability to turn matter into everything imaginable. The process of turning matter into matter or raw materials into products is called invention.

The process of turning energy into matter instantly is called magic in our present reality. Energy is still referred to as 'thin air' and magic still belongs to the world of spirit even though we believe or not that God is Spirit and can perform miracles like making things appear out of thin air. Whether God makes things appear out of thin air or whether this is just the fairies and fairy godmothers that create miracles, is still a matter of perspective and because we are individually able to have a different perspective all possibilities may be true. What we do know is that God by definition created the physical world if we define God as the creator of the material world. If however we define God as the one Supreme Being who is the image of Man, who we all aspire to emulate then he may or may not have created the world. God may just be a euphemism for the Big Bang. Although of course this is just a theory, as is the Big Bang.

The question is do we choose to aspire to being in a Divine State of Being or being Godlike like God instead of manlike like Man, or do we want to emulate God's ability to create matter out of thin air for our own personal gain? The choice as always is ours.

What is becoming apparent is that in order to have a personal perspective on God and a personal perspective on who or how life was created requires us to choose our own personal reality otherwise we are subjected to the perspective of another or the frustration of being lost and confused. By all means deny god but before you deny god define who God is because by the very act of defining God will you find God and then view God from your perspective. This very act of viewing God from your own personal perspective will then become your vision for life.

If you see god as the master magician that pulls humans out of a magic hat then so be it as your reality. If you see god as a rebellious teenager who created the big bang with a cosmic chemistry set, then so be that as your reality. If you see god as a leprechaun that grants wishes for everybody then let that be your reality. Let your reality be a product of your imagination and not the product of someone else's imagination and then you will live in your reality and not someone else's.

When we state that the physical world is a reality we are mistaken. The physical world is a materialisation of matter in space, or out of space, or as we often say, in outer space. The world exists in space and it exists in time and it exists in reality, which is different to being a reality. The difference is that the world exists in our reality unless we believe that we exist in the reality of this world. When we exist in the reality of the world we follow our fate. When we create our own reality the world becomes our canvas in space and time becomes the moving picture of our existence because this is our destiny.

We are God's emissaries in Life, sent here to create our own reality in our own time and our own space. We have a blank canvas and all the tools, gifts and talents we require to create a Master Piece, because we are a unique and individual piece of the Master. Whatever we create in this physical world becomes our reality. A few create a work of Art, mostly Man creates chaos, destruction and poverty. Yet God does not judge. Judgement is a choice between right and wrong. Divinity has no duality, therefore in the Kingdom of God there is no right or wrong. God makes no judgement about us because he knows that we will do that ourselves. Judgement Day is the day that we judge ourselves, not to see what we got wrong or right but to see whether the life we are living reflects the life that we chose to live. To see whether we kept our covenant with God and followed our destiny or whether we succumbed to our fate.

This is the game of reality and what we choose to be real. There are no winners or losers, just choosers. We either choose to lose our fate and follow our destiny or we choose follow our fate and lose our destiny. The choice as always is ours. This is the key strategy or reality of the game and unless we are aware of the distinction between fate and destiny we cannot even play the game. When fate and destiny mean the same we have no choice but to be destined to follow our fate towards a slow and lingering death as our forefathers have done before us. To the unawakened, Judgment Day comes after we die and decides whether we get into heaven. To those who have chosen and been awakened to their destiny comes the knowing that Armageddon or the Last Day of Judgment arrives when we stop judging ourselves and stop judging others. Without judgment there can be no good and no evil and the final battle of good and evil will have been fought. This is the Apocalypse of the Revelations and the End Times of the World that we have created. Without judgment we start a new era or Beginning Times where we create the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth by Ascending out of the dual reality of heaven and hell in the dual space of heaven and earth. We will bring the Absolute Realm of Absolute Time into our present reality and present our self in the Divine Kingdom of Heaven.

Now all this sounds like fiction and fantasy until we start to define what we mean by heaven. We are required to bring heaven into our own personal reality. This is the real game of reality, defining what we mean by heaven. We all know that harps and clouds and angels are not the reality of heaven, but just somebodies imagination. We all know that God does not have a white beard and does not sit on a throne in the clouds.

Even if, in your reality, God does sit on his throne beyond the pearly gates surrounded by angels with harps, how long would you choose to stay there before you made a new choice?

The game of life states that you are free to choose your own reality and your own version of Heaven on Earth whilst still alive. That is why it is called the game of life. All those non participants that are not awakened are playing the game of death to see how long they can avoid death before eventually dieing. The initiated know that death is just the beginning of a new game of life where the rules are the same. The reality is that when we die we go to wherever we believe we go when we die. Remember we all have choice and create in life a reality congruent with our beliefs and surprise, surprise, we create in death a reality congruent with our beliefs. If we believe that when we are dead we are dead we will believe that we are still alive when our body finally dies because our consciousness will not believe that it is dead because it will believe it is still alive because it will be. This will be the reality of that consciousness until it chooses again. In this reality, we join the realm of the living dead where all other entities exist who did not believe in life after death. If we only believe in life before our death and that we only get one life, we will join the living dead in the afterlife who believe that they are still alive. This is the paradox of the non-believer who is dead to spirit in life and alive to spirit in death. Some sensitive people are able to communicate with the realm of the living dead, which means their reality is able to overlap with the reality of those who have passed over.

To avoid the Passover and the land of the living dead, we are required to know the reality of the game of Life. In the game of Life, we choose our reality in life and in death, which is seen as the next level of life. All game players know that the aim is to get to the next level.

When we go up a level the game becomes more difficult but we have gained more skills and are often given new talents or gifts. The art is knowing when we are accomplishing our destiny and in completing the level before being killed. Playing role play games in fantasy may be fun but nothing like the joy of playing the game of Life for real. The game of Life finishes in a reality called Heaven. Note that Heaven is a reality not a place or a time. In the game we have a vision, a mission and a purpose. The object of the

game is to have a vision of Heaven and know what Heaven is like in your reality. Then we choose a purpose and our purpose is who we choose to be in Heaven and we call these our divine attributes, which are the essential qualities we require to be in order to have our vision realised as our reality. Then we choose a mission which is our strategy or what we have to do or attain, to become our purpose and have our vision become our reality. The game is complete when we have the attainments and attributes required to realise our vision of Heaven on Earth. We have then completed this level and are free to play the game anew and select a new vision, mission and purpose for a life at a higher level.

If we fail to reach our vision of Heaven on Earth and are killed off before completion then we get to play out the same reality in a different time and if we choose a different place or point in space.

Like all party games we may choose to play with our friends and family and get to choose to play with our soul mates during different life times in different realms and different realities playing different roles. We create the reality and we choose the time and we choose the space in which we play each game.

There are no extras in the game of Life as it is fully interactive and all players are participating in the same game at the same time, with their own space and their own vision of their reality. The only difference is that only a few have become chosen. Many are called to play the game, currently in this realm at this time in a place called Earth there are 6 billion players in the game of life, each one with the freedom of choice, but only a few have awoken to the reality of the game where they remember that they remember what they have chosen.

We have not been chosen by God in this reality, we have chosen to be like God in this reality. That is the only way into the kingdom of Heaven, which is the kingdom of God. Entry into the Kingdom of God is only for those who experience being like God because only as God can we Be like God and bring Heaven to Earth. This is the Gospel of Jesus and the good news that Jesus brought to us that 'you too can be like me', the Son of God.

The object of the game is to bring God into our reality and in so doing take ourselves into the Reality or Realm of God.

#### THE GAME OF SIN & VIRTUE

Everyone who is born into the physical world of dual reality enters the Game of Sin & Virtue.

Dual reality or duality for short, is the realm of opposing realities. This means that what ever reality we choose, there will be another reality that opposes it until we discover the secrets of living without sin. To live without sin means to live in a divine state of being that has no duality or no opposite. How do we know that this world is a dual reality? We know this when we dream. Everyone dreams although not every one remembers that they dream. The more asleep we are the less we dream and the more awake we are the more we remember our dreams. Even the most asleep will have or will have had a nightmare because our dream world in the spiritual is a direct reflection of our conscious life in the physical. When our conscious physical world becomes a nightmare we will experience this in our dreams. Conversely when our physical world starts to resemble our vision of heaven we start to experience this in our dreams. Our dreams are recollections of our experiences in the unconscious world of spirit, which is a parallel reality with the conscious world of matter. Remember that spirit is energy, which is the opposing reality to matter. Because our consciousness is a form of energy it can run freely and unopposed through the dream world of spirit but becomes confined and has to conform to the rigid continuity of conscious physical existence, where space is constant, time is sequential and reality is consistent with our thoughts and beliefs. Actually space is not constant it just appears that way from our perspective. Space is constantly changing but because we are in space we cannot see it. The analogy is a fish in the ocean. The ocean is continuously changing but from the fishes perspective it remains constant and only the physical objects in the ocean appear to change.

The dream world of spirit is explored by our unconscious mind whilst asleep, like a submariner searching the depths of the ocean, and the physical world of matter is explored by our conscious mind whilst awake. Just because we are awake does not mean we have been 'awakened'. Awakened means chosen to reveal the secrets and play the Game of Life. When awakened we choose to become conscious of the opposing dualities in which we exist and become awake to spirit and no longer asleep to our destiny. We choose to start living Life instead of a slow lingering decline into death. It is our change in inclination or perspective that turns us onto a different trajectory in life where we are awake to spirit and become conscious of our unconscious existence. Once we become conscious of our dream world we can start to really 'day dream' or really imagine what reality we choose in the ultimate Game of Reality. We start to get an inkling of the Life that we have really chosen for ourselves.

Day and night, asleep and awake, conscious and unconscious are all dualities spawned from the dual reality of our physical and spiritual worlds.

Without the spiritual world there would be no duality and we would be confined to a physical existence without purpose or reason, stranded in a singular world of matter for one fleeting moment in the annals of time. When we believe that dreams are just dreams we do exactly that and choose a one off solitary existence in a life that ends in death and obscurity that has no meaning and no continuity save that which becomes a legacy for our children. This is our fate and the fate that our children will inherit.

When we are awakened to the world of spirit we discover the world of dreams that open up our ability to dream, for dreams are the experience of our imagination and in the dream world our imagination can and does run riot. The challenge in this game, sorry, life, is to journey through the world of dreams in search of the world of our dreams and then consciously recreate this in the physical world. Jesus taught us that only as children may we enter the kingdom of heaven because only as a child do we have the ability to dream freely. Most children are closed down to the spirit world at a very early age and taught that dreams are only dreams and reprimanded in school for day-dreaming. The fixed reality of life is the agenda for all schooling, rather than the development of emotional well-being and the opening up of the creative imagination. The existence of a parallel spiritual world is relegated to the realms of fairies and hobgoblins and dragons and myths. The physical world has become a fact and the spiritual world a fiction explored only by novelists.

Many will see this book as a work of fiction that is devoid of fact because many are still asleep to the possibilities of the real Game of Life.

The unawakened are trapped in the world of duality where fact and fiction are paramount to discovering the truth. In dual reality, fact is the truth and fiction is an untruth or an old wives tale. The awakened start to realise that old wives tales, until challenged, sub-consciously become our truth and our belief; and that in reality, the only truth is the reality that we consciously choose.

The awakened will not judge this book as a work of fact or fiction because they will not judge it at all.

The purpose of this book is to provide clarity out of the confusion and direction for the lost and if this book frustrates you then find your presence, and receive it as a present to you that presents an opportunity for you to enter into the Game of Reality.

First, however we must play the Game of Sin.

Every one participates in the game of Sin whether awakened or unawakened, awake and asleep. The point is that we either play consciously or unconsciously or subconsciously.

Once awakened we can play consciously, whilst asleep we play unconsciously and remember only our dreams, and those who are not awakened have chosen to play subconsciously. Our sub-conscious mind is responsible for making all the decisions that are required to be made to stay alive. Functions like breathing and heart-rate and perspiration and digestion and even sleep are decided by our sub-conscious mind. In fact any function or process that we do not make consciously is controlled by our sub-conscious mind. That is why it is called the sub-conscious because it operates below our level of conscious thought. The subconscious also manages our belief system, from which we make decisions either consciously or sub-consciously, and is the driving force behind getting our emotional needs met. If you are unaware of what your emotional needs are then they are still under the guidance of your sub-conscious, which is why you are not consciously aware of them. The

sub-conscious is also the director of the role we play in the Game of Life. It writes our script and directs our actions to ensure we participate in this drama that we call life. Before we can become consciously-aware of who we really are we are first required to become conscious of who we are pretending to be, or the role that we are playing. It is our sub-conscious mind that is responsible for all of the sin in which we live. The sub-conscious is the sinner whilst the conscious tries to become a saint. That is unless we consciously decide to be a sinner in which case the subconscious will act as our conscience. This is because the roles of saint and sinner are two sides of the same energy, as is the conscious and sub-conscious two opposing sides of the same consciousness.

This is why the game of sin is such a good game because there are always two players on opposing sides, even when we play the game alone. Whenever we find our self in two minds we have two opposing aspects of our mind in competition playing the game of sin.

Now there is a common misconception about the game of sin, where some people have been given the belief that to sin is to be evil, bad or naughty and by being good, nice and kind they can avoid participating or can even win the game of sin. This was the way that the early christian church deceived their followers into staying in the game by giving them the wrong rules. To be a saint instead of a sinner, or to be good instead of evil, or to be nice instead of nasty are just different sides of the same energy. They are opposing energies or opposing realities and no matter which side of the equation you choose you are still in the game of sin. Remember to be good or bad is just a subjective judgment and guess who decided who was the best judge of whom was a saint and whom was a sinner? Yes of course, the early christian church.

Jesus never became a saint, he became The Saviour, or the One who ascended to bring Heaven to Earth. He is the Redeemer, the One who gives people their Life back by awakening them with the baptism of the Holy Spirit, and he is the Overcomer, the One who overcame duality and defeated satan in the desert.

Jesus was a Master in the Game of Life and the Game of Sin & Virtue.

A Master in the Game of Sin is not the one who sins most or the one who sins least but the one who overcomes the reality of opposing dualities and becomes Divine, which means to live without Sin. We do not play the Game of Sin to win but to learn the rules and experience it as a game. Once we discover the rules and understand the game we can learn how not to play the game. That is the object of the game to master how to opt out of the game so that we no longer have to play. All the time we are playing the game of sin we are creating the duality in which we live. Remember, God did not create duality, we do by our thoughts, words and deeds; and by our attention, intentions, and actions we perpetuate the game. The purpose of the game is to consciously stop giving our energy to anything that is an opposing aspect of anything else, and we give our energy to it through our thoughts, words and deeds.

The Theory of Everything states that everything in dual reality has an opposing opposite and therefore anything that does not have an opposing reality is Divine, like God. God is Divine and has no opposite. But what of satan or the devil? Isn't that devil satan in opposition to god?

No. Man has made god and the devil a duality in the fight between good and evil in the realms of heaven and hell. Therefore god has a duality but God does not. God with a capital G is in opposition to no one because God is the All of Everything and is without nothing, except duality which creates sin. The god with a small g is a judgmental god who decides who is good and goes to heaven and who is bad and goes to hell according to the imagination of who ever created or believes in Satan. I am not saying that god and satan are not real, I am saying that god and the devil are real in the imagination of Man in spiritual reality of heaven and hell, but not in the Absolute Realm of Heaven which is the Kingdom of God, where divinity exists and dual reality does not. Remember that we are all free to choose in which reality we choose to exist.

Just to clarify all the different realities of heaven, we will call the duality of heaven and earth, which is the opposing realms of physicality and spirituality that we visit by day or by night, 1<sup>st</sup> heaven. We shall call the duality of good and evil or where god and the devil reside, heaven and hell, 2<sup>nd</sup> heaven, and we shall call The Divine Kingdom of God, which has no duality, 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven. 3rd Heaven is the third way to play the game of sin, which is to be without sin. The first way is to be in a state of mortal sin. Mortal sin is often called the deadly sins and there are seven. The second way is to be in a state of virtual sin, which I will call a spiritual sin and the church has always referred to as a virtue. As the church remains completely fixed in the reality of good and evil, with saints and sinners, it is understandable that mortal and spiritual sin be seen as a duality of sins and virtues.

Because the church lives in judgment they have had to judge mortal sins as bad and virtual sins or virtues as good.

Without judgment sin is neither good nor bad because without judgment nothing is good or bad, it just is.

Life just is means that nothing is good or bad and duality no longer exists. In 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven, Life just is and when Life just is then Life is Just and judgement is unnecessary.

Meanwhile back in dual reality we all have choice and can choose to be a saint or a sinner living in mortal sin or virtual sin, or we can choose the 3<sup>rd</sup> way and become a Redeemer of Life and an Overcomer of duality.

These days the 7 deadly sins, introduced by the early church hierarchy, have proved, in modern times, too difficult to remain innocent of. Even the sins have taken on their own duality with pride being either a curse or a blessing, envy being considered motivational and good and jealousy as bad. Lust now has two meanings and it is considered good to lust after life and material gain but bad to lust after a woman. Anger and wrath have become the same thing and greed and gluttony have been relegated to the fat and idle and confused with sloth.

Because of these ambiguities, sin has become defined by the church as doing something immoral. Morality is what the church has decided is good or moral behaviour and is based loosely on their interpretation of Mosaic Law and the 10 commandments. Since the church and the crown fell out in the time of Henry VIII, the church has no longer been involved in making laws of statute and has been confined to making laws of morality or morals. Sinners are now seen as those who not only break the laws of the land but the laws of the church as well.

Please remember that God has no Laws. God cannot give us free will and impose laws on us as that would make God a hypocrite, which is impossible because hypocrisy is not a Divine Attribute.

God has no Laws and God has no Rules because God does not rule. The Game of Life has rules and we make them up as we go along. The only consistency in the Game of Life is that whatever we create we experience and whatever we are experiencing we have created at some level of consciousness or other. Remember that our thought, words and deeds are creative and what we give out we receive back subject to the vagaries of time, space and reality.

The Universe is a self levelling system that accounts for everything that has ever been thought, spoken or actioned. Nothing is lost and everything exists for eternity and is accessible in the Book of Life that records all transactions in the Game of Life.

To play the Game of Life we must first play the Game of Sin and to play the game we need to understand the chief characters in the game and define what they mean, which is the part they play in our life. I have been playing this game now for nearly five years and my definitions are a reflection of where I am in the game today. They have evolved over time and I ask not that you adopt my definitions as yours, but just to accept them as mine. Your game of sin will be played differently to mine and it is for you to seek your own definition of what part the sins play in your life, how they effect your personal reality and how you choose to respond to the aspects of sin in your life. In other words, who do you choose to be in relation to your pride, or your envy, or your greed or your lust? To answer this question we are required to first define what this means in our life before we can decide whether our sins serve us and help us achieve our vision or whether they limit our ability to be our purpose and fulfil our vision. We must first complete the game of sin before we can enter the Game of Life.

In the medieval dark ages, when the battle of good and evil was at its height, the seven deadly sins were alleged to be the work of the seven Arch-demons of evil. In those days people opted to be the victims of their sins instead of the perpetrators of their sins and therefore needed someone or something to blame for their misdemeanours. Thus they elected the arch-demons to become the villains and the cause of our sin. This allowed the church to assume the role of good shepherd and protector of the flock, and gave them the ability to cleanse the lepers of sin by casting out the demons that caused it, all for the princely sum of one tenth of your earnings. All who confessed their sin and repented could be exorcised of demons and forgiven their sins by god's representatives by paying a tithe to the church. This was considered a small price to pay for spiritual peace of mind and the bonus of being given guaranteed free passage to heaven when you died. It is no wonder that over time this game of sin and virtue, invented by the church, lost its appeal to the masses and today although still played by a minority of faiths has been overtaken by the game of morals.

The game of morals is widely played in many religions and the winner is the one who is proudest of their right behaviour, called righteousness, and the one who is seen to be better behaved than all others, which they call humility and I call greed. Apparently in the declining churches the game of morals is much cheaper to play as it costs only a few pennies in the collection plate instead of a tenth of one's wealth. This is the great thing about the game of sin, there are no rules and you can play the game any way you wish. I have chosen to play the game my way with my own definition and meaning because I believe that is the only way to play. Besides, playing the churches way, and they have played the game many ways in many different denominations, has created many martyrs and a few saints but I have not yet seen any Redeemers, Overcomers, or Saviours who have ascended and brought 3rd Heaven to Earth. I personally have not yet found any church that is not involved in the battle of good over evil. They are all actively playing the game, but I have not yet seen them pass on a successful strategy. If the hierarchy of a church does know the secrets of how to play the game of Life they are not letting on, which again in my book is called greed. Greed is needing power from others and over others by being better than others.

Lust is wanting to own, control or have authority over others.

Anger is emotional theft by force, stealing the power we need from others.

Envy is wanting authority over what others own.

Gluttony is wanting more than we need, or more than enough.

Pride is needing to conform to one's fate or false esteem. Sloth is being unable to follow our destiny because we are without power and authority. These are the seven reasons that we are without our power, our authority and our ability. Wanting and needing are the symptoms of being without our authority and power and sin is the effect of wanting and needing the ability that our power and authority gives us.

Without power we need power and we will become proud and greedy to attain it and become angry without it. Without authority we want it and we will become lustful and envious to achieve it and gluttonous to achieve more and more of it. We will seek to be proud, greedy, angry, lustful, envious and gluttonous until we alleviate the sloth that disables us from accomplishing our aims.

We are born into this world with nothing and start our journey called life to accomplish everything because we believe that we are without everything and want and need everything. We have forgotten that we have everything that we need and want in every moment of time because we have forgotten to remember. We have even forgotten that we are playing the Game of Sin and continue to play subconsciously until we become awakened and consciously choose to play the game our way. Meanwhile the subconscious has become a master of the art of sin and getting what it needs and wants, so the longer we spend unawakened the more difficult will the game appear to be once we become consciously aware of our participation in it. It is then that we realise that our opponent is not a legendary arch-demon but our own sub-conscious imagination that is without inspiration and revelation.

It is our own sub-conscious mind that is the villain of our peace and it is no longer our strategy to fight the foe but to become conscious of it. Like fear, the weapon of all demons, as soon as we face it, we become conscious of it and it no longer has any power over us. The instant our sub-conscious ceases to have power over us we access our conscious power and connect to our power consciously. Our sub-conscious mind is no longer responsible for getting our emotional needs met and our conscious mind assumes responsibility and control.

The strategy of the game is to repent our sin by changing who we are in relation to it. This requires us to understand consciously who we choose to be in relation to our life and then experience being just that. We are required to confess our sin to our self and in this way stop denying who we really are by discovering who we really are not. Fear is the belief that we will be deprived of what we want and need, usually safety, security and comfort, although we can fear losing or not having, and therefore wanting and needing, anything and everything. Without our power we will feel unsafe and sad, without our authority we will feel insecure and unfulfilled, and without our ability we will feel discontent and uncomfortable. Overcoming fear is the key strategy to taking conscious control of our life. All our fears are locked up in our sub-conscious mind and it is only when we step out and challenge our fears that we can conquer that sub-conscious power that is controlling us. When we face our fears they disappear because we become conscious of our sub-conscious beliefs that created them. This does mean however that we have to venture out of our comfort zone. Our comfort zone is the reality with which we are comfortable and content and is steadfastly guarded by our sub-conscious. To unmask our sub-conscious we must be outside of our comfort zone in order for the sub-conscious to

react and bring up our subconscious beliefs and desires. This is why personal development only takes place beyond our comfort zone, where we are uncomfortable, insecure and vulnerable. Unless we are consciously determining our own self development we will sub-consciously stay within our own boundaries until we either descend into our deepest darkest pit or enter the cave of despair because we are forced to by our circumstances. This dark night of the soul is when we cry out in desperation to be rescued from our own sub-conscious fate and become consciously assisted onto our path of destiny.

This is a warning to all who seek the secrets and direction on the path of self development, it will be uncomfortable and you will have to face your greatest fears.

For those who consciously choose to play, here are the characters in the Game of Sin.

## The Character Of Pride:

The character of pride is symbolised by the arc-demon Lucifer. Lucifer means the angel of light who became the angel of darkness. Lucifer is the character of the duality of good and evil or the incarnation of the goodness of god and the evil of the devil. The devil, or d'evil, means 'of evil'. It is interesting to note that the devil is also referred to as 'old Nick' and the epitome of goodness became 'saint Nicholas' or Santa Claus.

It is the character of pride that is primarily responsible for the creation of the battle between the armies of light and the armies of darkness. In the deepest recesses of our heart we have a yearning to redeem our spiritual heritage and awaken to who we are. We are waging a war of remembrance to know the Light or secret knowledge of our existence. Unfortunately, in the realm of duality where everything is relative, we cannot find the Light without first experiencing the duality of light and darkness.

We have confused good and bad with right and wrong and have been taught that to be wrong is bad and to strive to be good by being right. Our fate is to strive to be good by becoming righteous because we believe that only the righteous get into heaven.

This is true of all religions, who all teach the way of goodness and right thinking as the pathway to god. Students of all religion have the same aim, to become righteous, sanctified and justified in the eyes of their god and they are proud of the status that they have achieved in the hierarchy of their particular religion. Even paganism, the religion of the classic early Greek civilisation, with such great Philosophers and Esoterics as Plato, Socrates, Pythagoras and Archimedes, was focused on the pursuit of the knowledge of everything. It was only with the advent of Christianity that paganism was seen to become an occult practice of the dark arts. Perhaps it was forced to practice in the dark under fear of death by those seeking the light. In the big picture, whether something is considered light or dark, good or evil, is just a matter of perspective and belief, and in the little picture of the realm of duality we have a choice of either good or bad, which we consider either of the light or of the darkness.

The problem with pride is that we cannot make up our mind whether it is good or bad.

Pride is the quality of doing what we think is right and we are proud of what we do well or most right because we believe that this makes us most good. Our parents are proud of us when we do things right and we are therefore motivated to be right and earn the praise of a proud parent. This creates a problem when other proud parents are seen to praise their child for what we consider a wrong action. This makes, in a subjective view, pride to be wrong and therefore a sin. When we observe in our belief that pride is wrong, we teach our children to have humility. Humility is basically being proud of not being proud, which in my book is still being proud. Humility is better defined as being modest by those who are modest and do not wish to be seen as proud. Thus proud people are proud of being right and take great pride in being right and have no need of humility and modesty. They believe that they are right and righteous whereas others see them as wrong and sanctimonious. Those who take great pride in being modest, think that they are right and that they are right not to brag about it. Being modest is being right in silence, which is seen by others as being wrong and self-righteous.

Humility is often confused with being humble and often seen as the same thing. Probably because being arrogant is a quality often seen in proud people but pride and arrogance are different qualities as are humility and humbleness. Arrogance is the belief that we are better than another person and the quality often adopted by those who think that they are right. Pride may be the cause of arrogance but they are not the same thing. Humbleness is the state of adopting a lower stance than someone who is better than you, whereas humility is modestly believing that you are good and right without telling anyone. It is allowing others to believe that you are good by virtue of your lack of pride. In this way humility has become a virtue, which is seen as good by the self-righteous and bad by the sanctimonious. Humility may be a virtue and seen by the pious as good and right, but this is just a subjective view by those of modest stature who have hidden their light under a bushel and are pursuing a path of sainthood rather than redemption. Sainthood is the path of goodness and righteousness as declared by the pious who have great pride in the achievements of their saints who fought the battle of good and evil and came out on the side of the good, in their opinion according to their beliefs, morals, laws and principals.

And so it is that the pious fight the battle of good and evil in order to be seen as good and righteous in a modest sort of way. This is why sainthoods are never bestowed on the living, as it would make people proud of them and affect their ability to be in humility. Modesty is a virtue of the saint that stops him appearing to be a saint whilst still alive because modesty does not permit sainthood to be recognised whilst alive. Humility apparently, like suffering must be carried out in silence, awaiting the proud recognition by later generations of aspiring canons, fighting the good fight to be themselves recognised posthumously.

Those who lose the fight or abstain from the battle are seen as sinners by the righteous and those who win the battle are seen as virtuous, although even the most virtuous never seem to win the war. In fact it appears that the more virtuous we become the more embattled we become in the fight between good and evil. There is a very good reason for this, which is that the more energy we give to something the stronger it becomes. The energy of pride and humility is the energy of right and wrong thought and the more we judge something to be right or wrong the more differentiation we create between right and wrong. The more we judge a thing the more right or wrong it becomes. The more right we are seen to be, the prouder we become and the more proud we become of not being proud. The more we claim to be right, the more someone else will claim that we are wrong and they are right.

What turned Lucifer from an angel of light to an angel of darkness was the perspective and judgment of Man. In Man's personal judgment, what is seen to be beneficial is seen as a blessing and is delivered courtesy of the angels of god who alone are capable of creating miracles. What Man perceives to be detrimental therefore must be the work of a demon who has delivered a curse. By blaming the ills of the world on the demons and their curses allows the selfrighteous to remain right and good and to totally deny that their wrong thinking is the true creator of all demons. Demons are the total creation of the wrong thinker who believes him/herself to be right and is proud of his/her ability to fight the good fight against all the sinners who have brought these demons into creation. The interesting thing is that all pious people believe demons are created by the collective thoughts and behaviours of all sinners, which they are, but their pride does not allow them to see their own sin and the demons that they themselves have created. As usual it is those that fight wars in the name of peace that give the demons their most energy. You see, since the dawn of time all wars have been fought in the name of peace, even the spiritual battle between good and evil. They even have the arrogance to call Jesus the Prince of Peace, even though he gave demons no credibility at all. Jesus cast out demons by allowing the individual to see the demon that they were giving their energy to. Like fear, once we face our demons they disappear because the only energy that demons have is the energy that we give them, and the only energy that pride has is the energy that we invest in our own pride. Once we cease to invest any thought energy in our pride, it ceases to exist. Our pride ceases to exist without proud thoughts of being right, righteous and modest. This sounds easy until we realise that the great majority of our thoughts are not ours, they belong to our ego.

Our ego is our conscious sense of who we are in the physical world. Our ego is driven by our belief system which is the responsibility of our 'id' or sub-conscious ego. This is where the main battle of good and evil is fought, between our subconscious id and our conscious ego. The id and the ego are fighting for supremacy to decide which of our states of consciousness is right. When the conscious ego wins we are proud and when the sub-conscious id is victorious we feel ashamed. It is not that the subconscious is always wrong, on the contrary, the sub-conscious is our instinct that keeps us alive. It is that when in two minds, both the conscious mind of our experiences and the sub-conscious mind of our programming are in disagreement, and both need to be right. The problem is that we are only conscious of our conscious mind, so that when we do something and don't know why, then the decision defaulted to our sub-conscious id, which as we will have experienced is quite capable of getting it right or wrong, depending on how we perceive the outcome. What we first consider to be wrong often turns out to be right, a blessing in disguise, or vice versa and cursed by bad luck.

Half the time we don't know what is making up our mind or which mind is making up the answer and half the time we can't be sure whether we made the right decision or not as we believe that only time will tell, as though time had a say in it.

The reason is that we believe that reality is fixed and we leave choosing to the right time, which often never arrives. When we know that reality is fluid and flows across time we know that we create our reality with our thoughts and we realise that most of the time we are not aware of this because we are creating our reality with our thoughts subconsciously. Only once we become conscious of the distinction between our id and our ego can we start to challenge our beliefs and become conscious of what we choose. Only then can we see that what we have is what we have created and unless we make a different choice we will receive another dose of the same.

Becoming conscious of our beliefs is difficult enough but still easier than our next task, which is to become aware of our emotional needs. At least our beliefs at one point or another in our life have passed through our conscious to become 'engraved in stone' on our sub-conscious mind. Our emotional needs have not. Emotional needs are the responsibility of our id, until we are able to take control consciously of our emotions. Unless we can control our emotions consciously, we are not able to control our emotional needs and consciously get them met. This means that we have to learn to feel and acknowledge our emotions that we have spent our early years suppressing and denying. The process of making up our mind is called making a choice and becomes a problem when we have been taught to always make the right choice. The problem is, what is the right choice?

Is the right choice to do what everyone else would do and be normal, or to do something different and be praised by our proud peers and risk being ashamed of getting it wrong and seen as a failure? In this situation pride has a different opponent called shame.

Is the right choice to show humility and allow the others to be seen to be right, which if they are, we are rewarded with praise for their success, but if they are wrong we are accused of copying and being a poor imitation. There is no such thing as a modest failure.

The answer is that there is no right way, and no wrong way but if we choose to live in pride or humility we will attract equal quantities of success and failure, blame and acclaim, modesty and shame because half the time we will be right and half the time we will be wrong depending by whose perspective we are being judged.

So what is the right choice for us?

The right choice for us is the choice that allows us to experience what we have consciously chosen to experience. If we are unaware of what we have consciously chosen to experience then whatever turns up is what we have chosen, because that is how Life works. Life brings us all the experiences that we have chosen to experience irrespective of whether we have consciously chosen it or not. This is how the universe works and exactly what it is designed to do because Life Just Is – designed that way.

Life just is designed that way so that we can come and experience exactly what we have chosen to come and experience. This world is designed as a perfect contextual field in which we can play the Game of Life. Just as we would not expect to play ice hockey on a hockey pitch, or cricket in a swimming pool, we would not expect to play the Game of Life anywhere else but in the contextual field of Life. The context of the field of Life is to enable the Game of Life to be played to perfection. Not only is the field of play perfectly created but also the players are perfectly created to experience imperfection in its vastest variety of forms.

We have not come to play the Game of Life in perfection but in glorious imperfection. The contextual field of human life is a relative world of dual reality and there is nothing more divided or imperfect than divided reality. We have descended from the Absolute World of Perfection into the Relative Worlds of Imperfection in order to play the Game of Life, unless that is we choose to play the game of life and death, as we do until we are awakened to the rules of the game. Until then we believe that the game is real and our perspective is that it is a real life where we can pretend to play games. We make games fun and we treat life very seriously, until we realise that Life is a game to be played for joy, and the very joy of living life. You cannot enjoy life by taking it seriously.

The first step to enjoying life is to redeem our spiritual awareness. To do this we must become consciously aware of our conscious ego self and our sub-conscious programmed id. Id is short for identity and our true identity is revealed when our sub-conscious id merges with our spiritual entity, but before we can attempt this merger we are required to consciously remember who we are and why we are here. Until we redeem our true heritage and remember our destiny we will be fated to live our inherited character, which is the role we have assumed as the sum total of our upbringing. The sins we have inherited from our forefathers. This is the ego self, who we think we are and the role that we have been brought up to play. Those who remain unawakened and unredeemed will be fated, after evolving through many years of rebellion, to settle down and become proud copies of who their parents were.

It is our ego self that is the foundation of our pride, or because this is the world of duality, our shame.

The object of the game is not to overcome or defeat the ego but to redeem the True Self, or as the paradox dictates to stop playing about and get real. On the earth plane we really can be who ever we choose to be, but the objective of the game is to transcend the limitations of pride and humility to redeem the identity of who we really are. We are entities of pure perfection cast adrift in a physical world trying to be humans. When we stop trying to be good human beings we will get that our objective is to Be humans Being human Beings. The roles that we adopt in the game are just what we do, and Divine essence doesn't do, it Just Is. We have come to this world to experience our Beingness, which is expressed through our actions or what we do. In other words what we do is irrelevant; it is who we are Being that decides who we really are.

It does not matter what character we play or in what theatre we appear, what is important is only the quality of our performance and our performance is how we express the quality and character of our being. Neither pride nor humility has the divine essence of our true identity, so we are challenged to experience a third choice.

Without pride or humility we accept that we are always right and everyone else is also right. We cannot achieve this right thought until we know that reality is fluent and we become fluent in the creation of our own reality. The task then is to consciously choose the reality we wish to create and the skill is our ability to co-exist and co-operate with our fellow human beings who exist in totally different realities. Pride and humility make our reality right and others' reality wrong.

Oneness is the ability to accept that everything is connected yet everything is separate and this world is able to support multiple realities within the same space and time frame because life just is designed to do just that. Just as we all have multiple choice, we all have the ability to live in separate realities, in one plane of existence.

Oneness means existing together in unity and harmony in the knowledge that our destinies and therefore our realities are different. This is the great paradox of life that we are all the same yet all uniquely different.

Without Oneness we will be trapped by our pride to prove that our way and our reality is right and that everyone else's way is wrong. With pride we will fight for justice to prove that we are right and we shall be convicted by our own sins and punished by our own shame, because that is just how life is.

## The Character of Envy

We come from the Absolute World of Everything and are born into the relative world with nothing but a physical body and a blank memory on which to record our experiences of Life. From our time of birth we envy everything that we are without because it is our yearning to experience everything. From the day of our birth we are given everything in kind. This means that our parents give us everything that our kin or our kind believes that we should have. Whether we are born into the poverty of a downtown slum or the wealth of a country estate, we are given everything that is appropriate to our kind of upbringing that our kind of people expect us to have. What ever is normal for our kith, kin or kind to have we will usually receive through their kindness and through their kindness we will like them and become like them. Whatever we do not have in life that we have not been given in kindness, we will envy because someone has something that we do not have. This state of not having creates wanting. Wanting is the desire to have what we think we want because someone else has it and we want to be like them and become their kind of people. It is commonly called keeping up with the Jones' and if we fail to keep up we are seen as common. Commoners, throughout history, have envied the ruling elite, but been led to believe that the kind of person you are is down to your breeding, that the better your breeding the wealthier you should be and the wealthier you are the kinder you can be to the common man.

The sin of envy is characterised by the Arch-demon Leviathan. Leviathan is the mythical, gigantic, snake-like sea monster and why jealousy is often called the green-eyed monster. We are said to be green with envy when this monstrous demon devours us.

Envy is the sin of wanting what we believe we do not already have. The sin is not

the act of wanting but the belief that we are without something we believe that we need. We are never without anything that is essential to our vision, mission and purpose. When we are following our destiny everything that we want or need will become effortlessly available. All essential items will become apparent to allow us to express the essence of who we are.

Luxury items are by definition a luxury and non essential. This does not mean that we cannot have them, it means that when we pursue them with envy we will become off track and worshipping a false god or idol. We become driven by our sub-conscious desire to own something that is nonessential to our chosen path and when we allow our subconscious to dictate our path we will always be following our fate.

Luxury and necessary are not the same as essential. Essential means that they are the essence of who we are and why we are here and essential to the completion of our vision, mission and purpose. Luxury and necessary are a judgement of what we need and want based on what kind of people we are.

To an African living in the bush, water to have a bath may be a luxury, whereas to the average Westerner a hot shower everyday may be considered a necessity, but neither is essential to our survival and development. For a fisherman a boat is a necessity, whereas for a stockbroker it is a luxury, but not essential to the essence of either because whether a fisherman or a stockbroker they have not come here to play a particular role, but to experience the essence of who they really are. They are not really a fisherman or a stockbroker, these are just the roles that their fate has groomed them for. It is not what we do in life that is essential but who we are being, unless of course we believe that it is necessary to do what we believe that we have to do to survive. This is the difference between those who have awakened and those who have not. One is trying to survive the ordeal of physical life and the other is fulfilling their destiny of a joyful and content Life. Which is your choice?

Luxury and necessity are just a subjective judgment of what we think we want or need based on the kind of person we believe that we are. When a person helps another similar kind of person have what they have, they are considered to be kind and kindness is considered to be a virtue.

Unfortunately, helping people be like us and have what we have may be kind but it will invariably take them off track. It is allowing them to be, have and do what we choose for them rather than what they have chosen for their own path. It also assumes that they do not already have what is essential to their path.

Now, I am not saying that giving is right or wrong because that would be a judgment. What I am saying is that the only true motive for giving anything to another is because it is essential to enable them to follow the path that they have chosen. When giving is essential it is an inspired act of Love with the revelation of divine authority, which is called giving at cause without effect.

Cause and effect is the basis of dual reality life where everything we cause to happen has an effect. First Cause is the divine creator and the effect of what God has created is our choice. Whatever we individually and collectively choose on this earth plane becomes the effect of the creation of 1<sup>st</sup> Cause. The effect of life is what we cause to happen and when we help someone with what is essential to their path there is no effect on us because it is a divine transaction. God has no effect on our lives unless we choose that effect to be caused at some level of consciousness.

What we consider to be acts of god are in fact acts of nature and the reflected acts of the nature of the people on this planet. Natural disasters are the effect of the beliefs and thinking of all the creatures or individual creators on this planet. We create our own fate unless we are consciously creating our destiny.

The only act of God is to direct us on our daily path that ensures that we have all the essential essence of who we are with the power, authority and ability to fulfil our vision. If we do not listen to our direction and do not connect to our power the only ability that we will have is the effect of the chaos that we have caused by following our fate.

It is when we dutifully follow our fate that envy arises because our fate is to live the life of our kind, or our kind of people. We will therefore envy the lives of those who are not of our kind because, in the absence of having everything, someone will always have what we do not have and this will create desire and wanting. We will even envy our own kind when they obtain something we do not have. In an ideal world of kindness, our kith and kin would love us unconditionally and all possessions would be shared equally. Envy is the act of possessively wanting to own what others already possess and own. Kindness is the mutual sharing of everything amongst our kin and kind. Unfortunately we confuse kindness with generosity. Generosity is the act of giving for the pleasure of giving. Generous people are caused to give by the effect of the pleasure they receive from their gift. Generous people are bartering their physical goods in exchange for emotional gain or in cases such as guilt, to subside emotional loss. Pride is often a major motive for giving especially to our children, as the more we provide for our children the better their chance in life, apparently, and the prouder we shall be of them. Another reason people give is that they believe that what they give out they get back in return. Some believe that what they give out will be returned ten fold, according to their literal interpretation of the Bible. Whereas the universe is a self levelling system there are a few things to bear in mind.

Firstly, when we give with total power and authority with Love and the Light of our knowing without condition but with inspired revelation then we shall receive as we have given others, the ability to follow our divine path.

However, when there are conditions to our generosity, whether we are conscious of them or not, whatever we receive in return will also have conditions attached, and often the conditions will negate the actual gift.

The other thing to bear in mind is the factor of time and space. In other words what we give out is never received back at the same time or in the same place and more often than not, not by the same person. The universe only delivers in the present moment and when we have expectations of receiving we are looking into the future which does not exist. The only thing we shall receive from our expectations is disappointment.

The universe only presents (delivers) presents (gifts) in the present (moment of now).

Therefore giving at cause requires us to give in the moment of pure inspiration and revelation. The pre-meditated act of giving is a thought projected into the future either for future gain or for compensation for a past action. Envy is a future thought projection of receiving what someone else already has. It is a projection of their future kindness or of being like them at some future time.

All divine actions and states of being occur in the present moment because in the Absolute World of Divinity there is no past or future.

The act of divine giving or giving at cause without personal motive requires us to be present in the 'now'. In the now we see (or get) our full ability. We are also required to be in the 'gap' where we feel our full power and in the 'flow' where we know our true authority. When we are in the now, in the gap, and in the flow, we have the power, authority and ability to give someone else a 'key' to their power, authority and ability which will guide and support them on their path and open a door for them towards their own unique destiny. We become their Teacher because we allow them to remember what they have chosen and facilitate them becoming at Choice. When we are at Choice and know that we all have choice, we can then choose to repent our envy of others and repent our kindness to others. The problem with kindness is that it also has a duality of unkindness and whenever we are kind to one, we are unkind to all others.

A Teacher is one who facilitates the learning of other students. A Teacher does this by bringing them into the present moment, which enables them and connects them to their imagination; standing in the gap for them, which empowers them and connects them to their inspiration; and allowing their revelation to flow, which authorises them. In the present, we connect to the potential of the ability of our imagination. In the gap we connect to the magnitude of the power of our inspiration and in the flow we connect to the force of the authority of our revelation. These are the three keys to opening the door to our destiny.

When the student envies the knowledge of the teacher or the teacher gives out knowledge with kindness, they are both trapped in the duality of the drama of the 'master and servant'. In the drama of the master and servant, which is the relationship between parent and child, teacher and pupil, and minister and congregation to name but a few, we are obeying the authority of another and teaching them to follow our path instead of their own. A Divine Teacher facilitates learning without envy or kindness and develops seeing without teaching knowledge; supports feeling without need of emotional motivation; and guides knowing without rational thinking.

A divine Teacher does not teach divinity, or theology, or religion, or science, or knowledge but listens, empowers and strategises the development of another student. By listening we hear the flow of our revelation; by empowering we feel the power of our inspiration; and by strategising we see the ability of our imagination. Only once we have learned this for our self can we guide and support others on their path as a divine Teacher.

The greatest envy that we will experience in life is to envy the power, authority or ability of someone else, and no matter how much kindness they have, these are the three things that they will never be able to give us. We cannot give away our ability; we can only help others learn their own ability through their own experience. We cannot give our authority away; we can give our permission, but this is not our authority, it is lifting the control over the life of another that we have endorsed for them in order to meet the responsibility that we believe that we have for looking after them. Our permission defines the boundaries of the comfort zone in which we, as their master, have enslaved them and is the very comfort zone that will inhibit their personal development. We cannot give away our power; we can only meet another's emotional need for them. The problem is that when we meet another's emotional needs as well as their material needs they become dependent on us for everything they need.

We start life living within the comfort zone of our parents on which we are dependent. We grow into independence and create our own comfort zone away from the safety and security of the 'nest' into which we were born. The stage beyond independence is developmental, where we venture outside of our comfort zone in the search of expansive personal growth. This does not require the assistance of a master that we follow, but a Master Teacher, who can authorise, empower and enable us to connect with our own vision, mission and purpose in life.

A Master Teacher coaches and mentors us to learn how to become empowered by getting our own emotional needs met; guides and supports us to become authorised by challenging and owning our own beliefs; and facilitates the learning of our ability to consciously manage the dramas in our life.

Our needs are what drive and motivate us and we need to become empowered instead of motivated. Our beliefs determine our behaviour and we need to follow our faith rather than our beliefs. Our dramas are the roles that we play in life and we are required to discover our true identity not master the character that we have adopted in this life. Our faith is the covenant that we made before we were born and is the only thing into which we should put our faith. If we depend or trust in anything else we will receive our fate. Our choice is to choose who we really are and why we are really here. This is our only reality, everything else we make up as we go along. When we appear to be ahead of the game we can share our success with kindness, otherwise we will envy the role and achievements of our fellow game players until we become at choice with our true identity.

## The Character of Gluttony

The character of gluttony is seen as the characteristics of a pig that eats anything and everything, but gluttony is not just the sin of over-eating, or even the sin of binge drinking. Gluttony is the pursuit of excess or more than enough. Whenever we do anything to excess, we are indulging in the sin of gluttony. Whether our excess is alcoholism, shopping for shoes, eating chocolate, making love or just working, whenever we do it to excess we are being in a state of gluttony. Gluttony is not knowing when to stop because we do not know when we have enough.

In the absence of knowing what enough is, we move from the state of being in scarcity to the state of being in gluttony without finding the balance between the two. Enough is some where on a line between not enough and more than enough, but we never seem to have enough until we have more than enough, which is when we have too much or enough to spare to give away.

The arch-demon of gluttony is a character called Beelzebub who lives in the abundant extravagance of luxurious plenty by creating poverty and scarcity for others. Beelzebub is often seen as living in the fleshy world of the pursuit of material pleasures and hedonistic fun and is often confused with the worship of a god called Mammon. We shall look at the character of Mammon a little later on, once we have learned enough about Beelzebub.

In christian medieval England when the battle of good and evil was at its height, the virtue of kindness was seen as charity and the virtue of non-indulgence was seen as abstinence or poverty. To the apprenticed saints that inhabited the monasteries of Europe, scarcity was endorsed as virtuous and seen as the antidote to over-indulgence in material life. The greatest over-indulgence was drinking alcohol to excess, followed closely by immoral sexual activity. Abstinence and chastity were seen as the solution to two activities that threatened to destabilise the moral teachings of the church.

The practice of celibacy, which is the supposed renunciation of sexual activity as sinful, by religious practitioners, became mandatory along with the teaching of chastity or sexual abstinence for all women outside of holy wedlock. The men presumably believed that if it was sinful for them why should women have the benefit of the pleasures of the flesh and besides, even today, it must be very difficult remaining celibate in a church full of sexually active young females. Sex became something married people do just to propagate the species and it became sinful to actually enjoy the most beautiful gift that God has given the human race. In the churches, people began to deny their sexual libido and the art of love making remained a passion purely for consenting atheists and of course the rich and titled. The wealthy and powerful aristocracy have always had their own set of morals and etiquette, as long as they practiced discretion and attended church on the Sabbath.

Virtuous living was ministered to the commoners and the ruling elite were understood to be eccentric in their habits, particularly in the privacy of their own castles where they were a law unto themselves. Extravagant living was and still is accepted of the upper classes. It is only in the lower classes that extravagance is seen as sinful. To the ruling elite, including the hierarchy of the church, abundance is seen as a reward for one's status and extravagance is seen as a crime committed by the lay person. Poverty and scarcity were common for the common man and actually seen as mandatory and an obligation of one's breeding, as plenty and luxury were seen as the privilege of status and the inheritance of nobility.

Extravagant wealth and frugal poverty have been the duality of status or class throughout the ages. Different classes were taught different standards by different teachers. We adopted our morals according to our class and status in life. The upper classes considered themselves virtuous and considered the lower classes sinful. The lower classes considered the upper classes to be moral in public and immoral in private and considered themselves sinful, as why else would god treat them so badly by keeping them in poverty and scarcity. The hypocrisy was that it was sinful to be poor and sinful to be rich unless you were part of the ruling elite. Guess who decided the morals for the common man and who should be the ruling elite? The ruling elite of course. Together with the Peers of the Realm, the Bishops who ruled the Churches of England became members of the ruling elite and still take their seats in the House of Lords to this day. The virtues of abstinence, poverty and chastity were designed to keep the poor in poverty, whilst the rich remained in abundant wealth, as they over indulged in extravagance and abstained only from chastity and poverty. The only thing that both the rich and poor have in common is not knowing when they have enough. Both of the extremes of class together with those who have evolved into a middle class, are all without a clear definition of what they

personally and individually deem to be 'enough'. In the absence of a clear sense of knowing what is enough there will continue to thrive the sin of gluttony and its opposing virtual sin of scarcity. The only way to overcome the seesawing ravages of scarcity and gluttony that affect all classes of people is to know definitively what enough for you is. The proclamation of "That is enough, I cannot take any more" is the one statement that will overcome the evil sin that is the dominion of the arch-demon Beelzebub. The main difficulty we have with overcoming our gluttony is that we confuse it with greed and until we find a clear distinction in our minds as to which character we are repenting, we will continue to give our power subconsciously to one or both of them.

The object of the Game of Sin is not to defeat the enemy and to become the victor because victory is a virtue of the hero who we will meet in the land of Mammon not Beelzebub. The danger is that whenever we set out to fight gluttony we will always lose out to the powers of greed whether we repent our gluttony or not.

Repentance is not the act of going to a priest and being blessed. This assumes that we are in a duality of blessings and curses, created in the battle of good and evil, and that the priest has some holy magic, or even water, that supernaturally defeats demons. Demons cannot be defeated, nor can they be exorcised. When ever we fight a demon we take it out and exercise it, and whenever we exercise anything, we make it stronger. The very act of acknowledging a demon's powers makes them stronger and better exercised. So the only thing we exercise is discernment, which is who we choose to be in that moment of time. When we move into the 'now' we have the presence and ability to face the demon. When we move into the gap, we have the power to unmask the demon and see what character we are facing or reflecting and when we move into the flow, we have the authority to know who we choose to replace this character with.

Repentance means change and we repent when we consciously change our character to become our true identity. Firstly we have to confess who we are being and face up to our sinful characteristics. We do this by becoming consciously aware of what character we are projecting to others, which is a duality of the character that they are reflecting to us. This is a key component and strategy within the game, to learn the ability to see what character other people are projecting on us, because that is the demon that we are being challenged to repent.

We cannot defeat the arch-demon Beelzebub by moving out of gluttony into scarcity, or poverty, or chastity, or abstinence because he has power over all of these virtual sins.

In the world today, the Western civilisations are currently trying to eradicate poverty in Africa by using charity. Charity is a virtual sin of Leviathan, whereas poverty is a virtual sin of Beelzebub, so the outcome will give more power to both of them.

The Western perspective is to see Aids as the result of the absence of chastity, and the absence of sexual abstinence, which is called promiscuity, and the presence of poverty, or the inability to buy expensive drugs created by the West to fight the epidemic.

Aids is the mis-use of culture. Whenever we try to enforce our culture onto another we take away their authority and instil our own. The irony is that the very act of giving them our aid is giving them the disease of Aids. Africans have no immunity to the culture that the West is introducing to them. Africa, as early colonials or colonists will attest, was a paradise on Earth. That is until the 'colon-ists' with their heads stuck severely up their rectums, set about changing it, by introducing their own culture. They saw their culture as giving 'aid' to Africa, which has become giving the culture called Aids to Africans. Africans have a sub-conscious or autonomous deficiency in their immunity to Western cultures.

Africans never lived in poverty until we in the west introduced it, firstly as a virtue and then as a disease. African culture understands the meaning of enough and living in the moment. The African Bush always provided enough of everything they ever needed. If you doubt this then study the Aboriginal tribes of Australia or the native Indians of America. It is the American Bush, and the evangelical christian missions that he represents, who is turning a paradise on earth into a hell on earth. Early christian missionaries landed in a paradise on earth, and ever since it has been turning into a hell of a place because of the culture introduced by the West. This same culture is currently invading China under the guise of democracy and consumerism, which is designed to give everyone an equal opportunity to have enough of everything, as long as they have enough money to pay for it.

The epidemic of Aids also attacked the gay population of the Western world because like the African, the gay community also has an immune deficiency to the culture of western religious teachings. Gays for decades were cursed by the straight laced laws and morality of the moral christian right, who believe that same sex partnerships are a sin in the eyes of god. The christian culture is that holy matrimony is a partnership between the male and female sex only. Christian culture and belief does not yet understand the distinction between their sex and their gender.

In simple terms sex is determined by our physical bits, whereas gender is determined by our energy. As most people are closed down to the gender of their energy, especially in the church, they do not yet comprehend that there is a difference between sex and gender, let alone define the difference. The irony is that in western churches, it is the men who are characterised by their female energy and the women who operate in their male energy. In biblical parlance, it is the men who become the 'marys' and the women who become the 'marthas'. We are describing the gender of their energy not their physical characteristics. Men with male characteristics and male energy when they join a church are seen to be in need of becoming broken, whereas men with male characteristics and female energy are seen as already broken and in touch with their emotional side. Being emotionally sensitive is seen as essential in the church in order to connect with the Holy Spirit during worship. In other words unless men are in touch with their female energy they cannot worship properly. This is the belief within the charismatic and evangelical christian religions, whereas in orthodox Christianity it was only the priests who were required to connect with their female energy.

It is the confusion and misunderstanding or lack of distinction between sex and gender that has created the

homophobia amongst religious congregations and the alleged homosexuality amongst the christian priesthood. If you want to tell the sex or gender of a person at a convention then you will most easily tell their sex by their physical clothing and appearance. You can tell the gender of their energy by where they pin their name badge. Men or women with male energy pin their name badge on the right side of their chest. Women or men with female energy will pin their name badge on the left side of their chest. This is because the left side of our body is directed by the right side of our brain, which processes female, emotional energy and the left side of the brain, which processes our male, rational energy, controls the right side of our body. Neural scientists know this, but the medical profession continues to determine our gender by our physical dangly bits, and our sexual characteristics by how often we make love. Meanwhile people who pin their name badge in the middle of their chest have either balanced their male and female energies successfully or are just confused about their own sexuality. The only way to overcome poverty is to overcome the cultural beliefs that create it, as is the way to eradicate Aids, to overcome the cultural beliefs that created it in the first place.

We are all victims of our culture and our cultural beliefs, which is the consensus view of our society to which we subscribe. What makes our society, our society, are the beliefs that our society holds about life. This is the reality of our society or the reality created by the beliefs of our society, which determines how our society behaves. How our society behaves becomes the morality of our society, which has everything to do with the views and perspectives of those elected to authority in our society, and nothing to do with God. We belong to a particular society because we share, consciously or not, the same beliefs as that society, and behave in a way befitting the laws and rules of that society. If we do not, then we become outlawed and outcast by our society and either seek asylum as a refugee, or become victimised and imprisoned for our differing beliefs. The immigration epidemic that both Europe and the USA are currently experiencing is due to the breakdown of a society system called Communism. It was the apparent oppression of the communist system that created the poverty and scarcity that is fuelling the migration of emigrants to seek asylum in a newer, free and democratic society called Democracy, where they dream of achieving abundance and plenty.

Unfortunately, those born into a consumerist, democratic society are still seeking their own abundance and plenty, and the majority still only manage to live in a newly created virtual poverty called debt. Instead of being oppressed and controlled by a ruling elite in the communist system, that had no money to spend, they are oppressed and controlled by a ruling elite in a democratic system that lends them all the money they want at very high compound interest rates. Yet it is neither the lenders nor the borrowers who are to blame for our financial plight because the cause is always gluttony or the pursuit of more than we need.

When we overcome gluttony we overcome poverty, not the other way round. We will never overcome poverty by seeking to be rich and wealthy because we do not understand what being rich or being wealthy means. When we believe that being rich and wealthy is living in luxurious and abundant plenty, we are pursing gluttony and will always find its bedfellow called scarcity.

Whether we are born with nothing as a pauper or inherit plenty as a princess, we cannot overcome the vagaries of scarcity and gluttony until we define in our own personal perspective what we know to be enough for us. Until we have had enough of abundance, or extravagance, or luxury, or poverty, or abstinence, or celibacy, or over-indulgence, or any other description of having either too much or too little in our lives, and state categorically that "enough is enough" and "I can't take any more" and "I am content with what I have", we cannot start to define what is enough for us. When we reach the point where we have had enough of life then we realise that we have not been living Life, but travelling on a downward spiral towards death. We cannot live without enough and we cannot live with too much. We must find the balance where we are physically content, mentally fulfilled and emotionally joyful, because until we do, we will not be Happy and we will be not happy enough.

## The Character of Lust

Lust is epitomised by the character of the arch-demon Asmodeus, who according to early Jewish teaching was responsible for the death of intimacy between a couple betrothed on their wedding night. The act of betrothal is a promise of marriage, which takes place after the wedding usually in the marriage bed on honeymoon. Marriage is not a civil or religious ceremony where a couple exchange vows and wedding rings in front of witnesses; that is a wedding. A marriage is the joining together in Holy Matrimony or the Communion of two souls who unite together in body, mind and spirit, in a Divine act of Intimacy, Love and Truth. Often trivialised as sex or love making, this occurs rarely in the church but most usually in the privacy of the marriage bed. A marriage is a spiritual partnership of mutual understanding and development that is blessed with a physically, emotional, climax of spiritual, ecstatic bliss, commonly referred to as an orgasm.

Unfortunately orgasm and intimacy is not always the same thing, which gives rise to the sin of lust. Lust is often defined as the pursuit of sexual gratification, which is the pleasure of orgasm without intimacy and without the commitment of spiritual partnership in marriage. Lust is most common in wedded couples who have not found intimacy in a spiritual, married partnership. Initially, they lust after each other and when the passion and desire subsides, they frequently lust after another wedded or unwedded partner, in pursuit of sexual gratification and fulfilment of their emotional needs. Lust is also defined as the pursuit of material gain, often called the pleasures of the flesh. Whatever is fleshy is of the material world but has often been confused with the pursuit of female flesh for erotic pleasure, hence the definition of lust as the pursuit of sexual gratification.

Lust in simple terms is just wanting or the act of being wanton. Wanting is the desire for what we do not have, and because we do not have it, we want to possess it, own it, control it, and have authority over it.

Lust is the mistaken belief that we are without something that we want or need.

When we want something, we lust after it and when we would love to have something we need it. Lust is a rational thought process of wanting something and its duality of need is an emotional, usually sub-conscious, thought process of wanting something.

Emotional need is a substitute for the Divine Power of Love. Human love is what we love to have, own and possess emotionally and when we are without the Power of True Love, we are in need. The love that is the opposing energy of lust is in fact human emotional need. We love someone because they meet our emotional needs. This is the basis for all co-dependent relationships. Human love is the mistaken belief that our partner will give us everything we need emotionally. If it was possible for our partner to satisfy our every need, then the battle of the sexes would never have been fought and lost. In the war that follows the honeymoon of wedded bliss, there are no winners and everyone loses because there is no Intimacy and intimacy is the key to opening the doorway to the Power of Divine Love. Divine Love is our power to Be Divine, which means that when we are being an attribute that is divine, we receive our divine power. So, when our attributes are divided and sinful, we become disconnected from the true source of our power. We are then driven by our sub-conscious desire to find the missing part of our self in our sexual partner. The partner, to whom we are attracted sexually, will possess the part of our energy that is missing and we need to reconnect to, in order to regain our power.

What we call sexual attraction is not an instinct for the survival of the species, inbuilt in our psyche to ensure that we reproduce, but the property of divine energy that seeks to be undivided and whole.

In the same energetic way that an electron is attracted to a proton, or a positive electrical charge is attracted to a negative electrical charge, male gender is attracted to female gender.

Attraction is created by the division of energetic matter into opposing conditions. This is what duality is and what happens in the realm of dual reality. Everything becomes divided and, because this is duality, either it is attracted to or repelled by its opposing energy.

The three primary aspects of Divinity are the authority of knowing Light; the power of feeling Love; and the ability of seeing Life. This is the Holy Trinity of everything that is, was and always will be. In the realm of duality these divine aspects become divided and create a different reality. Our Light becomes our polarity of positive or negative perspective of how we know the world. With a negative perspective we will follow our fate and choose a left hand path away from our source, and with a positive perspective we will follow our destiny on a right hand path back to our source. In the words of Jesus, this is 'to sit at the right hand of God'.

Unfortunately we have confused right and left with right and wrong and in so doing created the existence of heaven and hell and good and evil. Our polarity is neither right or wrong, nor good or evil, that is, until we believe that it is, as what we believe, we create in this realm. The creation of angels and demons and blessings and curses are a product of a mistaken thought process that confused polarity with righteousness and judgment. This thought process is mistaken unless of course we consciously choose to create a battle between good and evil, which we are free to choose if we so wish. There are no rules and we have no obligations and if we choose to wage war of any kind we are free to do so.

The object of the Game of Sin is to move out of duality, which includes the duality of our polarity. We cannot do that until we remember what our polarity is and remember that our fate, and our destiny, is to play the game. Fate and destiny are just opposing directions in which we travel in the game. Only when our fate and destiny become balanced and our polarity united in Light, will we overcome our sinful journey through heaven and earth, and heaven and hell, and bring the Kingdom of God to Earth.

The divided aspect of our Love becomes our gender of male and female perception. Men and women perceive the world in different ways, hence the analogy that men are from Mars and women are from Venus. This is because women predominantly use their creative, emotional, right brain and men predominantly use their analytical, rational, left brain. Even the human brain is divided in dual reality and we have a choice as to which side is dominant until our thought processing becomes balanced and undivided. This is why men are seen as lustful and women are seen as needy because male energy is rational and female energy is emotional.

The left brain is used to explore the sciences and the right brain is used to explore the arts and neither has anything to do with sex and everything to do with the gender of the energy we are exploring and experiencing. What made Leonardo Da Vinci so well remembered was his ability to understand the science of Art as well as the art of Science and balance his right and left brain activity, unite the gender of his energy and access his power of Love by doing what he really valued.

In the absence of balanced gender, men will continue to lust after sex and women will continue to need to be loved romantically, because one needs to be appreciated for what they do and the other cherished for who they are. Both want and need the same thing but perceive what they are without, differently.

The divided aspect of our Life becomes our intensity and is directly proportionate to the resistance that we encounter in dual reality. The irony is that the more we don't understand or 'get' life, the more intensity we experience or 'get' in life. An effortless life is expansive and flows without resistance. Resistance is like the rapids in the river of life that interrupt the smooth journey from the source to the sea.

The duality of resistance, which is our intensity, creates rough or smooth, hard or soft, easy or difficult, fast or slow, hot or cold, high or low, big or small, etc. etc. How well our journey through Life progresses is down to what and how much resistance that we encounter on the way.

Like polarity, intensity is neither right nor wrong although we will be tempted to see it this way until we move out of self-righteous judgment. Intensity just is whatever we see it to be, and without a vision and complete clarity as to our mission with an overview of the big picture we will always be mistaken.

Intensity will always be subject to Murphy's Law, which means that whatever can go wrong will go wrong, when we see life from a viewpoint of judgmental right and wrong. With the ability of insight, we will not require either foresight or hindsight and become able to consciously control the intensity of our energy in a congruent and harmonious way.

What both sexes want and need is a connection with the part of themselves that they are disconnected from. When they find this in another person they fall head over heels in love. They either try to possess and own this 'love' by trying to control their partner or they become obsessed with this 'love' and cannot live without it. When the polarity of this love changes then attraction turns to its opposing energy of repulsion and battle lines become drawn.

To understand why the polarity changes we must understand the reason for relationships. The higher purpose of a divine relationship is mutual growth and development. Our soul-mate is an exact reflection of both who we are and who we are not. This is the paradox of relationship. In absolute reality, both partners are whole, in Love, Light and Life. In this relative world of dual reality, the polarity, gender and intensity of our energy become divided and create the Laws of Attraction.

Like all things in duality they are a paradox, which means two opposing realities existing within the same space and time frame. When we are facing a paradox we are at the doorway to Divine Reality and are required to see, or get, the paradox in order to pass through.

The paradox of the Law of Attraction is that "like attracts like" and "opposites attract". This means that Divine or undivided energy attracts the same Divine and undivided energy because they are "attractive" and alike. Attraction and gravity are the same force, except attraction works between energies and gravity works between physical matters. Both create the sensation of falling, when we are not in balance.

One falls in love and the other falls to earth, and is why we fall back to earth when we fall out of love.

Conversely, sinful or divided energy attracts its opposing sinful or divided energy, because it seeks to become whole again and Divine and undivided. The natural state of the universe is whole or Holy, and all matter and energy, because matter is energy, seeks first to unite itself and then to merge with similar energy as itself.

What attracts the earth to the sun and the moon to the earth is that at the atomic level they are the same substance or matter. What we call gravity is the Law of Attraction working between the same materialised energy. What keeps them apart is their different gender, polarity and intensity, or what science has discovered to be their electro-magnetic qualities of spin and rotation. Science has discovered the paradox that electricity and magnetism are the same but different, but as yet has not managed to unite the third aspect of gravity because they are stuck in the duality of spin and rotation without orbit. They are further confused by the belief that the microcosm and the macrocosm are different states of being divided by our physical world in between. Whereas spiritually aware gurus have always believed that "as above, so below", and "as within, so without", physicists have become lost in space, and only time appears to alter their belief in reality.

The reality is that undivided or pure energy is attractive to itself, whereas divided or sinful energy is magnetic to its relative opposite. This is why opposite magnetic poles attract and opposing electrical polarities attract and the polarity of light, which is seen in physics as an electro-magnetic wave, is still being experimented on because it has created the uncertainty principle in quantum physics. In other words they are confused. Quantum physicists have at last come to the conclusion that the outcome of an experiment is determined by what we believe the outcome will be or in other words that our thoughts, words and deeds create our reality. This means that reality is not fixed but fluid and uncertain, and all possibilities exist.

The problem that physicists cannot overcome is that they are trying to understand the behaviour of the physical world with their physical eyes, whilst trapped in the physical world. This is like a fish trying to understand the ocean in which it swims. A fish knows as much about water as we know about space. We call space a great void, because that is the sum total of our knowledge on the subject of the energy of space. Astronomers study the matter in space but not the energy of space.

A fish believes that the ocean is a great void in which it swims endlessly and eternally, because to a fish, the ocean is infinite with no end. It explores what is in the sea but is not aware of what makes up the sea.

A man that was born inside a sealed barrel would have no comprehension of the reality outside of the barrel or even know what the outside of a barrel looked like, until someone released him from the barrel. We are not born in a barrel but we are born with our consciousness trapped inside a brain-box and spend our life trying to think outside the box. Most of us remain trapped inside our brains because we believe that, that is where our mind is. If we believe that our mind and our brain is the same thing then this will be our experience, and no matter how many experiments we perform our beliefs will be substantiated.

Unfortunately, the rules for thinking outside of the box are printed on the outside of the box. We can only see the rules for thinking inside the box because they are printed on the inside of the box and amended regularly by our greatest scientific brains.

To see the rules for living outside of the box we require the eyes that cannot see because as Jesus taught us without the eyes to see outside of the box we will have to listen to the parables.

The problem that all rational science has is that it sees only with its physical eyes and believes only what it sees with its physical eyes, whereas our true sense of seeing is the ability to get the big picture of how energy really works, by seeing outside of the box with our spiritual eyes. With the eyes to see and the ears to hear we will gain insight and revelation from our intuition by using our imagination.

Until then Man with a rational brain will lust after the meaning of life, wanting to discover where we have come from in order to work out where we are going to, and Man with an emotional mind will need to explore the meaning of life through the beauty of romantic experience. One will rotate between the duality of past and future, whilst the other will get in a spin over what is ugly and what is beautiful. Neither will be able to experience the pure Joy of just being alive in each present moment of time. When we discover intimacy and truth in each moment of time, we will experience comfort in our reality with others. Com-fort means united in strength and the Comforter is the One who empowers us and re-unites us with the strength of our true power of Love. In the arms of the Comforter the beauty and the beast that is both within us and without us

will be united in Joy.

## The Character of Greed

The character of greed is the arch-demon Mammon and as the Bible says we cannot worship God and Mammon in the same time and reality. To worship mammon is to pursue the sin of greed or arrogance, which is to want to be better than another. Both our need to be right and our need to be better than another are the result of our belief that we are separate entities with separate identities. In absolute reality we are all identical and belong to one entity or entirety, which is God. In relative reality our id and our entity become separated. The id is referred to as our sub-conscious and our entity is our undivided heart and soul. Heart and Soul is our romantic description of our divine power and authority, which is why Love emanates from our Heart and Light shines forth from our Soul. Like everything else, our heart and soul is divided in duality, which is why some religions teach us to worship with Love and others teach us to meditate with Light. Some connect us to our heart through love and others to the light of our soul. Unfortunately, the only way to connect to God is with the ability to connect with both. Religions are not right or wrong, just striving or travailing to be better than other religions at connecting people to God.

Piety, or the need to be right, called righteousness, is accepted in religious circles as a virtue, but it is still the need to be right, which is the sin of the arch-demon Lucifer. The sin of greed, which is the arrogance of being better than someone else, manifests in three basic ways, because in duality everything comes in threes, although until awakened, we can only usually see two. Greed drives us to be better by having more ability than another, and this is what drives us to learn more and earn more, so that we can learn enough and earn enough to take authority over more people, which in turn allows us to learn from and earn more power from more people by what we call having power over more people. We call the power we have over people, our influence, and apparently it is acceptable for politicians to have power over people but not magicians, who are tricksters and fraudsters.

So we see greed as wanting more power by being better or more powerful than another and we see arrogance as knowing more than someone else and being more influential, that is, unless we are confused and believe that greed only applies to gluttons who eat too much and arrogance is a sanctimonious lack of piety and humility. Lucifer it appears takes much of the blame for the workings of Mammon, which is what happens when we adopt selfrighteous judgement; we end up in blame and shamed by the arrogant who seek to have power over us.

Whereas arrogance is enforcing our authority onto another, humbleness is its duality of giving our authority away to another or bowing to their superior influence. When we please another, we are giving our power away to them and appeasing their greed to have power over us. You see without power over us, they believe we will not meet their needs by pleasing them and they will lose the power that they have invested in us. Greed is fed by our belief that our power is limited only by our ability to steal it from other people. Because of this our sub-conscious master has devised dramas to control how we seek to have power over other people. The very consciousness that holds our beliefs and is responsible for getting our emotional needs met also masterminds the dramas that are designed to control the flow of energy between people. It is this competition for energy that is the root of all greed and is created by the separation of the id from the true source of our power and authority, the entity – our heart and soul.

Whereas the Id is firmly entrenched in the sins of Mammon, our Ego is firmly enlisted in the work of Lucifer, and until we separate the two, this is a paradox, we cannot unite the two.

Greed and pleasing, or arrogance and humbleness, are states of being in the drama of the victim and villain. The villain is the id and the ego. Our villainous id seeks victims to get our emotional needs met. These victims we call friends because our friends are people we like who meet our emotional needs. That is why we like them because they are friendly enough to meet our needs. Without sufficient friends or allies, we will find alternative victims who we call enemies. It is acceptable to openly steal energy from our enemies by hating them and harming them, apparently, unless we believe that it is not, in which case we will appease them instead of victimising them.

Meanwhile our ego or conscious self is busy trying to gain power and influence over other people by gaining the ability to be better than everyone else at something.

Everyone is better than someone else at something. The goal of life is to become better than we are through personal growth and spiritual expansiveness, which is to understand the magnitude of who we are by fulfilling our potential. This process of getting better is called Healing. The Healer is the One who heals the false beliefs of the ego, heals the dramas of the id and heals our need for emotional well-being. Our mission is not to become better but to become 'well'. Wellness is the ability to live in this physical world with our unlimited ability in full Health or fully healed. In full health we have the ability to heal the victim and the villain that resides within all of us. Victim and villain are a duality or opposing aspects of the same energy. We cannot be a villain without also being a victim, nor can we be bullied without being ourselves in some way a bully, and furthermore, nor can we have friends without having enemies also.

All physical, mental and emotional illness is part of the drama of victim-hood. Until we wake up to the reality that we are the villain who created the symptoms of our own disease of which we are a victim, we cannot start the process of becoming Healed.

Science has invented cures for the symptoms of our disease but without a cure the illness will return under a similar, albeit different guise.

The two most common causes of death in the western world are either cancer, which is caused by the chaos of not knowing our own authority; or heart disease, which is caused through the disconnection from our own power source. This is followed closely by the verdict of accidental death, which is being a victim of the inability to be awake, aware and alert to Life. There are no such things as accidents in life once we heal the victim within us. Accidents happen to victims in the reality of chance and luck, which is our fate. Our destiny is to become a Healer of our Self, not the victim or villain that is our fate. We cannot become a Healer and eradicate victimhood in the guise of a redeemer. A false redeemer is one who seeks to redeem the status quo by avenging the victim. This is done in the name of justice and is the fulcrum of Man's Justice System. The false redeemers are those who judge the condemned to decide whether they are a villain to be convicted or a victim to be compensated. An overriding need to be right is a strong requirement for the role of a Judge. Justice is another word for revenge against the villain on behalf of the victim. The reason that our justice system is often seen as an ass is the only difference between a victim and a villain is often one's personal perspective. Indeed as soon as a villain is found guilty and sentenced they become a victim of Man's justice, or revenge.

Judgement is the work of Lucifer, and because pride is seen as arrogance it is dealt with most severely, unless it is the pride of a rescuing hero who brought the villain to justice. Judges must determine, apparently, the difference between good and bad pride. The most highly commended heroes have a quality of humility or modesty, which is confused with humbleness, which is a prime requirement for arrested villains. Attacks of humbleness are taken into consideration and dealt with leniently.

Humble villains are seen as on the road to reform, whereas arrogant villains are in need of a harsh lesson.

The essence of our justice system appears to be that the proud and arrogant villain is to be punished; the proud and humble victim is to be compensated; and the proud and modest hero is to be highly praised and esteemed. All of which makes victimhood lucrative, jails overcrowded and the police praised as heroes. So, why is the system not working? Because when we fight the battle of good and evil, we give it more energy. The more judgements that we make the more victims and villains we create. A Judge understands the justice system, a Redeemer understands the Just Is System of God. The justice system is created through fear and the Redeemer just is Love.

More importantly the authorities within our justice system do not recognise their own greed and their need for lower forms of life to bow down to their authority and appease their power so that their superiority can be made manifest. By using the righteousness of Law, judges even believe that they are above the authority of our elected politicians, who they see as not above the law. Politicians create the laws that control our judicial authorities and our judicial authorities use the law to control our politicians. What makes the system go out of control is greed, the need to be better than someone else by having more power and influence over more people than someone else.

The more civil disturbance there is, the more laws are required to restore peace, the more police are required to enforce the laws, the more people are put in front of judges to be judged, and the more the public become fearful and disturbed. It is a self-perpetuating system that subconsciously feeds the greed of our authorities and keeps them in power by humbling the populous and humiliating the inferior. The cause of all crime is the criminal's belief that they are inferior to the system of authority that governs them. It is their belief that they are the victims of their own low life that drive them to crime.

What is required is a Healing system not a justice system that still does not know whether its aim is to punish, isolate or rehabilitate criminals. All three motives are deeply flawed when we consider that punishment is revenge without forgiveness; isolation enforces the disconnection from one's own power and authority; and rehabilitation back into a sick society never healed anyone. The only deterrent to crime is fear, which is useless when a greater fear is driving people to crime.

Some may find religion in prison and change their perspective on life but few have ever found God in prison because there is no Love, no Light, and certainly no Life, behind bars. Prison is a death sentence, it is only a matter of how long a term you are sentenced to, and then again, life is a death sentence, until we become awakened to heal our own lack of well being. Have we come to experience a long and painful death sentence or have we come to escape the prison of physical life and create our own freedom through choice, oneness and equality?

Do you choose a death sentence or a Life sentence of Love and Light.

Greed is a self perpetuating system that thrives on competition. All games, sports and competitions have one singular aim, which is to see who is best by judging who is better than all others. This is not a judgement of right and wrong or good and bad, but a judgement of who is better than or superior to another. The heroes of our society are not those of most virtue or least evil but the winners of our highest esteem.

Ironically the highest acclaimed and the highest paid heroes of our society are not our politicians and judges but our sportsmen and actors. Greed is driven by the belief that "some are more equal than others". The paradox is that we are all the same, all created in the image of God, but we are all different, we all have an individual, unique and exclusive vocation or calling. Whereas some people appear to be superior or inferior to others, this is just an illusion created by our own personal beliefs and perspectives.

"We are all equal, but some are more equable than others". It is not just equality with others that is important but our equability with our self that is required to heal our greed. Equality is the quality of our energy, or the quality of the Love that we emanate. The quality of our Love is a subjective assessment of its male or female gender; its positive or negative polarity; and its hot or cold intensity. Greed itself has a male, arrogant superiority; whereas pleasing has a female, humble inferiority. This is neither right nor wrong unless we perceive it to be by our own judgement. Whether greed is positive or negative means not whether it has a good or bad outcome but whether it takes us towards our fate or our destiny. Only we can decide which direction our path takes us, although others will see our greed either positively as confidence or negatively as arrogance if they view our actions from a judgmental viewpoint.

The problem with choosing a positive path is that it may not always be the path that we have been taught to take and believe is right. In reality the actions that we have been taught to take will always take us on a path to our fate, never our destiny. The path that others have told us is wrong may well be a positive path to take, even if we are seen to become a villainous rebel by others. Such was the path of Judas. Indeed the path that Peter advised for Jesus, at the Last Supper, was the path of Satan, who we shall meet in the next chapter.

The only way we can choose our positive path is through knowing the force of our own authority that holds the vision for us in this lifetime.

I followed my fate for 43 years until I was awakened to the possibilities of my destiny. I was not following my wrong path because it was exactly right for me at the time to experience and learn what I have come here to learn during that time. It is only through the negative experiences of my early years that I can now appreciate and grow in a positive way, which is my destiny. If I had been born with full awareness of my path, I would probably have chosen a different path and failed to achieve all that I had chosen to come here to experience. Exactly what I have chosen to experience in the future is still unknown to me, which is what makes this life so worthwhile. If I knew every detail of where the future would take me, what would be the point of experiencing it? It is only with the possibility of failure that success can exist and without the duality of success and failure there is no game of life.

The point is that the game is not about success through the failure of others, but growth through the success and failure of personal experience. In this game, success is following a positive path and failure is following a negative path, but the purpose of the game is not to win through success, but through the success of winning and the failure of losing, to experience life and grow spiritually by becoming Healed. Winning every game, race or competition that you enter will never succeed in making you healed, only more and more

greedy for success. At the end of the day, success and failure are just personal judgements created out of our beliefs that we hold in dual reality. In absolute reality there is no success and no failure because there is no judgement and there is no personal belief. That is why God created the relative world of dual reality where Man can experience all the greed and pleasing or arrogance and humbleness he pleases, in the name of Mammon, until he awakens to who he really is and decides to be Equable.

Equability is the ability to be equal within our self. Equability is the ability to equalise our gender; neutralise our polarity and harmonise our intensity because this is the way of the Healer. A Healer has united their male and female characteristics; combined their positive and negative directions; and balanced their hot and cold temperament because equability is the ability to become equal with God, who made us in that image.

## The Character of Wrath

Satan is probably the best known of all the devil's advocates, yet also the least understood. The arch-demon Satan is responsible for our wrath and our anger and that is where the confusion starts. Wrath is seen as god's displeasure and anger is seen as man being displeased with man, but wrath and anger are nothing to do with pleasing, either god or other men. God does not need to be pleased although other men often do. Pleasing another is the sin of Mammon not Satan.

The sin of satan is to direct another on the left hand path towards their fate and away from their destiny. This is the wrath of Man and the sin of all parents who are not awakened. The children of parents who are fully awake soon learn that they have their own unique path to follow and the parents facilitate, guide and support their child to follow that path. In practice this is virtually impossible in this realm as a child cannot be left to follow their own path until they are fully independent of their parents. Jesus did not show his independence at the temple until he was 12 years old. Later in life, even he had to go into the desert for 40 days, in order to repent his fateful programming, euphemistically called the sins of the father. Jesus, like all other babies, was born without remembering his destiny, yet with the benefit of awakened parents and the guidance of the Wise Men of the East, he was able to quickly learn the theory of everything. It still took him more than 30 years of experience in the physical realm before he was ready to fulfil the destiny of his ministry.

Our destiny is God's Wrath, which has nothing to do with anger. God does not get angry. God's wrath, wroth or wrote, is what is written in the Book of Life as our destiny. It is our covenant with God for this lifetime. It is our promise to God of what we have chosen to fulfil in this life and God's promise to guide us on this quest.

When we follow God's wrath we become fulfilled by our destiny and acknowledged by God as being on our path. When we are acknowledged by God we have full knowing of the knowledge of our destiny. The object of the Game of Life is to stay in the game, which is to take the right journey, instead of the left hand path towards our fate. The left hand path is not wrong, it is just that we cannot play the game of Life unless we are on the right path. On the left path, we follow our fate and play the game of life or death, often called survival, and in this game we get very angry, unless we have a lot of patience.

Now, unawakened parents are playing the game of life and death, and in the survival game they are connected to their instincts not their intuition. Their instinct for survival teaches them to react to life, and has taught them that unless they take responsibility for the safety of their children they will lose the game and die. You see, in the game of survival, the winners stay alive and the losers die, unless they reach a no win situation and decide that they just can't win and concede the game to a fast death instead of a slow death. By taking responsibility for the safety of our children, we seal their fate and build a strong attachment and dependency, so that they can play the game with us. Our safety ensures their safety and our prosperity ensures theirs. This is neither right nor wrong but just how life is, until we become awakened.

In the absence of a universal manual on how to bring up children, all parents default to the sins of their parents that have been passed down from generation to generation. Children born to awakened parents get to play the Game of Life with a distinct advantage but they miss out on playing the game of life and death. As all adrenaline junkies will tell you, this world offers unlimited opportunities to play the game of life and death to extremes in the pursuit of pleasure. Yet this is not God's pleasure, because God is neither pleased nor displeased. God is Joy not pleasure and Joy is an attribute in the game of Life, whereas pleasure is a benefit in the game of life and death. They are not right or wrong but right and left. Joy lies on the right hand path and pleasure on the left hand path, unfortunately pleasure has a duality of pain whereas Joy does not. On the path of fate there is both pain and pleasure. On the path of destiny there is only Joy, which is why even on the cross Jesus experienced no pain or pleasure, only Joy because he followed his destiny and not the wrath of Peter who begged him not to, as satan always will.

The responsibility of a parent is to play the role of devil's advocate and keep their children safe from the horns of every dilemma. The role of the Messiah is to help them learn to follow their own path.

Meekness is the characteristic of being patient and the meek will inherit the earth because they have learned to respond to what ever life throws at them, instead of reacting in anger. In the game of life and death, the meek will survive longer than the angry because they are patient. Unfortunately they are patiently waiting for a fate called death and meekly waiting to become patients of their terminal dis-ease. Without the Messiah, we will learn our fate from the priests and prophets of our society.

Priests take responsibility for being our spiritual parents, believing that we are all children of god, by advising us of the words of god as written in the parables. They foretell our future as written in the scriptures of the past. The scriptures are said to be holy and only the holy can interpret them, which is like saying that the instructions are printed on the outside of the box. Where can we find a man who is truly Holy?

The last Truly Holy Messiah was crucified on a cross. Unless we learn to conduct our own personal conversation in each moment with our Father who art in Heaven, as Jesus taught us, we will have to rely on the fate that results from what is taught by a priest.

In the absence of miraculous revelation appearing from the interpretation of the scriptures by their priests, religious followers decided what was needed was a prophet to foretell the future of the church. Prophets are those with the ability to remember their dreams.

When dreams are believed to be the workings of an overactive imagination, they are quickly forgotten and those who are deeply unawakened to life will not even remember the spiritual life of their dreams whilst asleep.

When we realise that dreams are our recollections of our spiritual progress in the non-physical dimension, we can start to become consciously aware of them in the physical realm. The ability to work through our chosen experiences, in the spiritual realm before being confronted with them in physical reality, can be an enormous advantage. When we consciously learn to face the fears of our nightmares, we will learn to face the fears of our physical reality more quickly. As above, so below, means what we choose and create in the physical, we also create and experience in the spiritual realm.

Remember that this is the relative world of duality and the first duality is heaven and earth. As is written in the scriptures, "in the beginning God created the heaven and the earth". At the beginning of Man's separated consciousness from God was created the relative worlds of physical and spiritual reality.

Henceforth physical reality was created by Man as opposed to Man's spiritual reality which was created by God. What further confused the issue was Man's ability to create a spiritual reality in his dreams that is not of God's creation but our own.

In the world of dreams exists a reality that is not subject to the laws of time or space. Often called the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, it is a spiritual realm where what ever we can imagine is created instantly. It is a reality where, just like God, whatever we think becomes our reality, but it is not the Heaven of the absolute Kingdom of God, but the heaven of the opposing duality of earth, called first heaven.

Earth or the realm of physical matter has a duality of heaven or the realm of anti matter or spirit. This is not the Holy Spirit of God but the spirit of Man, which is often called our soul. Our consciousness lives on earth and our super-conscious soul lives in 1<sup>st</sup> heaven.

The soul's sole objective is to return to 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven, from whence it came, but first it has to keep passing 'Go' and

collecting bonus points, until it has the attributes and attainments to finally make the journey.

In the beginning was everything, and in the end there is everything, and in the middle is a game called Life or a game called life and death, which ever we choose. Whether we are in the real world of matter or the dream world of spirit, whatever we experience will become our reality. Once we have consciously experienced something in the spiritual realm we do not have to repeat it in the physical world, because we have attained the ability to consciously choose it or not. Once we learn to consciously choose our Life, we take control of the game and our journey and our destination.

Dreams therefore can be used as a great asset to our spiritual growth, but only once we have learned to remember them, and then only once we have learned to interpret them. The vast majority of Biblical Scriptures have been consciously downloaded from the spirit world of dreams. To follow someone else's path is to follow someone else's dreams. In the absence of having our own conscious dreams we have no alternative but to follow the dreams of another. The role of the priest is to interpret the dreams of the holy men of the past from their sacred scriptures. The role of the prophet is to interpret the dreams of every man's future because what we experience in our dreams we will experience in physical reality unless we consciously remember and interpret the dream, as Joseph did for his Pharaoh. In reality our religious brethren only listen to the prophecies that fit into the future that their egos have already created for them. The priest, or in this case the pharaoh, looks for acknowledgement from the prophet that

his path is truly of god and the prophet looks to the priest for the recognition that his vision for his church or society is in line with the priest and therefore with god.

In ancient Egypt the pharaoh was seen as the holy one and only advocate of god. Today a humble priest is ordained with the responsibility of being god's advocate to the common man. Both rely on the services of a prophet unless they have the ability to be a Messiah.

A Messiah knows his own path because he is given each day his daily bread so that God's Kingdom will come and God's Will or covenant will be done, on earth as it is in heaven. When we talk in prayer to our Father in 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven, we will be given the directions to play the game of Life, so that we are awakened from the game of life and death that we play continuously, day and night, on earth as we do in 1<sup>st</sup> heaven. In the game of Life we get our divine instructions, our daily bread, in each moment of time, to tell us which way to move around the board of Life. In the game of chance, we throw a dice to decide our fate, and continuously become bored with the desperation of the life or death experiences that we learn to either love or hate, until we finally become awakened to the game of Life.

Our scientists have discovered that anti-matter exists in theory, but not in their reality. I half agree with science. I also know the theory of anti-matter, but unlike science, I know that matter and anti-matter can co-exist in harmony but not until we bring the Kingdom of 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven to Earth, where duality is no longer real and the duality of matter and anti-matter or the reality of spirit and matter exists in absolute space, time and reality, infinitely, eternally and continuously. When time becomes eternal, space becomes infinite and reality becomes continuous and unchanging we have reached our destiny. This doesn't mean the end of the game but the start of a new game, which is limited only by our imagination to play.

When we believe that anti-matter annihilates matter on contact, we view it with fear and trepidation. When we know that we are spiritual beings experiencing a physical existence then we know that in truth we are just being anti-spiritual matter.

Science teaches us the truth that matter equals energy in a fixed system where light has a constant frequency or speed. Matter and spirit energy are the same thing seen from a different perspective. When we see through our physical eyes we see a reflection of physical matter. When we look through our spiritual eyes we see the world of our dreams and which eyes we use and which reality we see is, as usual, our choice and up to us to choose.

Science also teaches us that energy or spirit cannot be destroyed, it just changes form. The form our spirit takes in physical reality is decided by our soul, until we are born, and then it is decided by our conscious and subconscious actions, words and thoughts, until we become aware of what our soul truly chose for us and change our mind from being unconscious of our fate to becoming super-consciously aware of our destiny.

The Messiah is the One who hears our calling and is the one who hears us calling. When we hear our calling or vocation, in each moment of time, by listening to our messages and understanding the co-incidences in life that lead us forward, we will become the Messiah of our own destiny, as Jesus taught us to be, just like him. We will put Satan behind us and experience the Joy of bearing the cross that we came here to carry. Whenever we call, or pray, or ask for direction it will be given, even before we have asked and we will know that whenever we ask the right question we will already know the answer to our prayers.

When we ask for what we want we receive wanting. When we ask for what we already have, we have already received it. This is why a true Master has no preference and expects only whatever he knows will turn up. When we know what will turn up there is no doubt, and God's promise to give us everything we need in each and every moment of time, is always fulfilled.

When we first start to consciously play the game, we may not recognise or remember what it is that we have asked for. It is only as we start to master the game that we realise that whatever turns up, we have asked for. We get our 'just desserts' although what should be a sweet dessert often appears as an arid desert. Remember that we play the game through choice unless we forfeit the game to chance and play the game of life and death instead. In the game of life and death we can choose a slow patient death or a fast angry death, as usual the choice is ours.

Anger, quite simply put, is our reaction to being off track and subjected to our fate. The soul can take so much of our cynicism and folly, but when enough is enough, and our patience runs out, the red mist always descends. The red mist is a warning or stop sign that should tell us that the direction in which we are travelling will endanger our fellow travellers. Unless we stop at the red light and observe the safe passage of others, we may cause an accident or serious damage to our physical vehicle.

We get angry because we see or experience our cynicism or foolishness reflected in the behaviour of another. Whether we experience a loss of authority through our intolerance of another's action; or experience frustration through our lack of ability; or whether we experience anger through our loss of power to another; we will experience the sin of wrath instead of the sin of meekness. We are playing the game of life or death and experiencing the pain and pleasure of physical life. When experiencing the pleasures of the flesh we will become passively patient and meek and mild willed. It does not take a strong will to follow the pleasures of physical life, as they are fuelled by the addictions of prescription drugs, alcohol, nicotine, sugar and adrenaline.

It is when we are experiencing the pain of fleshy life that our anger, intolerance and frustration will rise to the surface in what we see as a reaction to the injustice of our life. Because we cannot remember that it is us who have chosen the duality of pain and pleasure, we will seek to blame anyone and everyone for the fate that befalls us.

The game is quite simply designed to give us back what ever we give out in equal doses of opposing energies. Therefore the more pleasure we seek the more pain we will endure. The more patient we learn to be the more anger we will store up and the greater the eventual explosive reaction. The harder we try the greater the frustration we will face. The stronger our conviction of being right, the more intolerant of the beliefs of others we will become. Anger itself is not the sin. The sin of satan is to stop others participating in the game of Life. Anger is the inevitable reaction to being relegated to the game of life and death. Why would we choose to watch a football match in thick fog? With visibility of only a few yards we would soon give up and go home. Yet we plod on through the game of life and death with zero visibility, until we become awakened, wondering why we continually get angry and frustrated with an unacceptable fate or bad luck and misfortune.

Eventually when our patience finally runs out we scream in desperation that "there must be more to life than this" and become awakened with the questions "who am I" and "why am I here".

Entry to the game of Life does not have to be so painful. To enter the game of Life we just have to ask the right questions and the answers will start to appear through the fog of physical existence. Perhaps this is why many people imagine heaven to be shrouded in the clouds because they do not have a clear vision of what heaven is really like.

So, what is heaven really like?

Whatever we choose it to be and as usual there are always two choices and the Divine choice is the third choice, which is why God resides in 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven with all men who have ascended to bring Heaven to Earth.

## The Character of Sloth

The character of sloth is called Belphegor, who is the partner in sin of Satan. Whereas Satan is the forerunner or pioneer of our fateful strategy in the game of life and death, Belphegor is the harbinger of our safe refuge and the security of the comfort zone in which we rest. Whereas the sin of wrath is to direct others to their fate, the sin of sloth is to not follow our own path or to follow our own fate by default. Wrath is a positive reaction to follow a negative path and sloth is a negative reaction to a positive path. Both are reactions to the fate of our circumstances. Diligent people work hard to save other people from their sin and are seen as good-doers. Lazy people choose to save themselves from the hard work of saving themselves and see diligent workers as do-gooders. Due diligence is the adherence to an ethical and moral code or conduct created by our forebears or forerunners who were the pioneers of a life that we later settled for. Satan becomes the patron saint of pioneers and Belphegor the patron saint of settlers, when we discover that saints and sinners are two opposing perspectives of the same reality.

Our forefathers may have taught us the virtue of working hard and working diligently because it created a comfort zone in which the hierarchy of the family or church could safely rest. In the game of survival this proved a worthwhile strategy but in the game of Life, to rest is to stop growing and developing. Sloth is the sin of not growing, and contracting into a safe, secure and comfortable life towards certain death. In the game of life and death, death is the only certainty. Whereas fulfilment is the reward for playing the game of Life without wrath, expansiveness is the reward for playing without sloth. In the dual world of reality we have a choice between working hard and being lazy. Life is either an effort or we put in no effort. The only virtues in life appear to be the result of the effort we put in.

Then we remember that God's choice is always the third choice and the strategy for the game of Life is to flow effortlessly.

We flow effortlessly when we flow under our own authentic power, with our own authentic authority which requires us to be connected to God on our own exclusive Life path, yet transparent to the efforts and effects of others, in a sensitive but detached way. This is the path of our true self and an act of true selfishness, to do it our way, with sensitivity to the path of others without attachment to it.

Being selfish is the sin of wanting others to do it our way for reasons of pride, greed or wrath. Being unselfish is the virtuous sin of doing it someone else's way for reasons of modest humility, humble pleasing, or patient meekness. Neither the selfish nor unselfish person is aware of which sin they are actually committing, which makes their personal growth extremely difficult and results in the acceptance of their fate instead of their development through spiritual expansiveness to become truly as the Self, which is the image of God.

Sloth is driven by fear and ignorance. Fear is a lack of Love and ignorance a lack of Light. To overcome our lack of Light we must journey through the realms of 1st heaven and earth that are our physical and spiritual creations, in search of the meaning of our Light. To redeem our lack of Love we must journey through the realms of 2<sup>nd</sup> heaven and hell, in search of the essence of our Love. To heal our lack of Life we must ascend to the Kingdom of 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven to experience the meaning of the essence of Life. Fear is driven by our emotional needs and ignorance is driven by our false beliefs.

We believe that our beliefs are true because this is why they are our beliefs, because we believe that they are true. Our beliefs form the foundation of our existence and until we see the distinction between our beliefs and our faith, we will continue to build our 'church' on quick sand. Our church is the temple constructed by our thoughts, words and deeds and unless we have a clear, present and direct connection to God, we will be worshipping a false god or idol. Our beliefs are what we have been brought up to believe are

true, by our parents, priests and teachers, who have programmed us to adopt their beliefs. When we adopt another's beliefs we follow their faith or the beliefs that they inherited from their forefathers. Rebelling against the beliefs of our parents just moves us out of the duty of respect for our elders through due diligence to become a dysfunctional adolescent and the epitome of sloth. A rebel without a cause is still at the mercy of their sin by default. Whether we default to our parents authority or default to our own frustration, intolerance and anger, we are still without the guiding Light of our faith. Faith in God is the absolute knowing that in every moment of time we are directed on our path but to receive faith, we must first learn to listen to our messages and then learn to hear their meaning. This is the journey of faith to discover our true path, and our beliefs will become our limitations and take us off course. To have an open mind is preferable to a closed mind but open and closed are still a duality in our thinking.

To follow our true path we must learn to discern between the directions and commands of our higher authority and the orders and demands of our lower consciousness. The orders and demands of the sub-conscious drive us to be possessive and obsessive until we become conscious of what we are obsessed with in life and what we possess in life and consciously take action to repent all obsessions and possessions. Obsessions are what we must do and possessions are what we must have.

A strategy for overcoming the demands of the possessive sub-conscious is to eliminate the words "I should", "I must", "I ought to" and "I have to" from our vocabulary. We can do this by consciously becoming aware of every time we say these words, challenging the belief that is driving the behaviour and changing our statement of intent to one that we consciously choose and only choosing what we know to be 'our' truth.

To overcome the orders of the obsessive sub-conscious we are required to stop trying because when ever we try we will always fail. We try to do things that we do not have a clear ability to achieve and they will always result in great effort or enormous frustration or both. Whenever we do something with inspiration and revelation we will succeed with genuine ability and we will know the outcome in advance of the action without having to try. Another strategy to overcome obsession is to eliminate the words "if" and "but" from our

vocabulary. If, is a projection of thought into the future based on what we believe may happen and has no presence in reality but is based on what we think we want or need to happen, based on our false beliefs. But, is a justification of our negative action, which is also based on a false belief. Obsessions are negative actions that are continually repeated in an attempt to gain a different outcome. This is the insanity of doing the same thing, orderly, obsessively or dutifully, every day and expecting our life to change. OCD or obsessive, compulsive, disorder is our higher consciousness showing us that we have become completely under the control of our sub-conscious programming and limited by the fear created by our beliefs. We are completely devoid of the faith that guides and supports our divine journey and have become stuck in a hell of our own creation, unless we believe that we are a victim of a disease that has struck us down.

Our biggest problems are the possessions and obsessions that we cannot see. The most common obsession is work, followed closely by sex, either trying to get it or trying to avoid it. Our most common possession is our marital partner who we believe that we own and should be faithful only to us. When the marriage hits divorce it is the possessions in the marriage that symbolise the extent of the traumatic break up of the co-dependency that existed. Disowning a partner by seeking independence is neither a cure for possessive dependency nor a cure for sexual obsession.

Successful partnerships that promote mutual spiritual development and growth are inter-developmental and, without both obsession and possession, allow each partner to follow their own path in an environment of harmony and respect for the other person's path. Respect is not something we have to do out of duty but the act of looking out for someone else and being sensitive to them, yet detached from them.

The key to conquering our obsessions is to become aware of what we are doing and why we are doing it. This is becoming sensitive to Life. The key to defeating possessive behaviour is to become detached from wanting and needing anything in life. The greatest gift that we can give some one else is to need them for nothing.

All of our sins are the result of an excessive need. Obsession is the excessive need to continuously do something and possession is the excessive need to continuously have or own something.

To repent our sins of sloth and diligence me are required to accede to the role of the Saviour. It is accession that is our choice, when we choose to accede to God's Throne, as is our rightful inheritance. When we accede to our destiny, we become a party to the covenant that we have already chosen, in the knowledge that we are both a part of God and apart from God.

Access to the Kingdom of God requires the repentance of our obsessions and possessions and is a major step on our journey towards our Ascension. The act of Ascension is to physically walk into the Kingdom of God. We do not rise into the heavens in an act of levitation, but bring the Kingdom of Divinity to Earth by expressing our Divinity on Earth, as Jesus did. Jesus did not ascend after his death, but during his Life. Jesus did not experience death because he was playing the game of Life not the game of life and death. Those who witnessed his resurrection were playing the game of life and death and were understandably confused as to whether Jesus was dead or alive or both. In the game of Life there is no death, just expansive growth of the soul and personal progression through the infinite realms and Realities of Space and Time.

Ascension is achieved by neither saints nor sinners but by Saviours. Jesus never saved anyone except himself in a divine act of true selfishness. What Jesus did was to redeem his true vision and thereby guide others to redeem theirs; teach himself the ability to learn his own destiny and thereby enable others to learn theirs; overcome the duality of relative existence and thereby support others to overcome theirs; comfort himself through the unity of loving God with all his heart, soul, mind and strength thereby empowering all others within the unity of the one God; healed himself by the equability of doing unto others as he would have them do unto him, thereby supporting others to heal themselves; became the messiah of his own destiny through a continuous conversation with God, thereby directing others to become a messiah for themselves; and becoming a saviour of his own authentic divinity, thereby authorising others to save themselves.

Jesus guided, supported and authenticated others to become authorised, empowered and enabled to save themselves from the fate of relative dual reality in the game of life and death, and to escape the virtuous sins of physical and spiritual life, and ascend to play the game of Life, which is our journey on the right hand path to God.

To play any game requires, you guessed it, three things: we require attainments, attributes and abilities or skills. Our attainments are what we have to know to play the game and what we know ascertains our level or force of authority. This is our so called will power, which really means the force of our will or knowing what we will do in Truth.

Our attributes are who we are being or the identity we attribute to our self, which attributes us with our magnitude of power to play the game. This is our so called heart or spirit which fuels our endeavour and is the essence of feeling the Beauty of who we really are emotionally.

Our skills are our abilities that enable us to play the game, which are potentially infinite and limited only by the ability of our conscious mind and the dramas, needs and beliefs of our sub-conscious mind.

Scientists know that we only use one tenth of the potential of our brain, which is like using a super-computer to add two and two in order to work out how many beans make five. As long as we believe that two and two always equals four we will never know how many beans make five.

The key strategy to learning our attributes, attainments and skills is to become aware, alert and awake. It is of no benefit to become awakened unless we also become alert and aware. We are born into consciousness without awareness of our spiritual heritage and true reality. We become aware when our consciousness gains awareness. As long as we believe that conscious and aware are the same thing we will be unaware of our spiritual self. When we learn the distinction of being conscious of our rational, physical world and aware of our emotional world of spirit, we will become consciously-aware of who we really are and the attributes of our true worth.

We awaken every day to consciousness from our unconscious sleep but do we become alert to each moment in time? To

be alerted is to heed our warnings and to know the dangers of not knowing our faith by not being alert to hear our messages. Warnings and danger are for the unalert. The alert will hear their messages and know their direction in each moment of time because they are listening and have found their true authority. The alert knows that they do not know unless they listen in each moment and hear the guidance that directs them on their path. The alert knows that the hindsight of the past and the foresight of the future will realise our fate and without the insight of the present moment, we will not re-create our true covenant with our destiny.

When we awaken from our sleep, do we awaken to the potential of our true ability, or do we suffer the lack of selfworth, self-confidence and self-esteem that renders us incompetent, incapacitated and incapable of contending in the game of Life?

Are we self-esteemed and awake to the potential of our true ability; self-confident and alert to the force of our true authority; and self-worthy and aware of the magnitude of our true power.

Without these attributes, attainments and skills we will be contracted to play the game of life and death and work hard at our sloth as either a saint and a sinner, until we become aware, awake and alert enough to play the game of Life as the Saviour of our Self from our fate.

## THE GAME OF LIFE & DEATH

The game of life and death is played in the reality of heaven and hell and is a different game to the game of sin and virtue, which is played in the reality of heaven and earth. Both realities are Man-made and the creations of Man's imagination as he plays the game. Both games have leading characters that come from the demonic realms, but there is a difference between the demonic realms of heaven and earth and the demonic realms of heaven and hell.

In the demonic realms of heaven and hell there are three demonic characters that are not to be confused with the seven arch-demons in the game of mortal and virtuous sin. We have met the seven demonic characters of earthly spiritual existence. Now we can introduce the three creators of hell on earth, who are the powers, the principalities and the dominions who create the needs, beliefs and dramas that become either our blessings in life or our curses in death. Within the mythology of angels and demons there is much confusion and lack of direction, which will inevitably lead to more than enough frustration.

In the game of sin, we shall meet characters such as Behemoth who is said to be the partner or opponent of Leviathan and become confused as to whether he epitomises the character of envy or of kindness. Whether we see Behemoth as a hippopotamus and Leviathan as a crocodile, whale, or snake is unimportant as long as we understand the character of our sin. To define Behemoth as an example of the monstrous size of the power of god is to confuse virtue with Godliness and see Leviathan as the devil incarnate. Both remain characters in the game of sin and virtue and are totally separate from the starring roles undertaken by the Archangels of 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven where the Archangel Michael has the identity of the Magnitude of God's Holy Power of Love, which is completely different from Behemoth's monstrous power of god.

We shall meet the Archangels at a later date, but it is worth remembering at this time that whereas sins and virtues are the creation of arch-demons and saints, who are often confused with demons and angels, they are still a characteristic of the duality of 1<sup>st</sup> heaven and earth and should remain in that reality. We should also remember that Archangels are the identity of our Divinity in 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven and should not be placed in opposition to the forces of darkness that are characteristic of the reality of 2<sup>nd</sup> heaven and hell in the game of life and death, which is also called the battle of good and evil.

[One such confusion has been over the angel Raphael, who some believe to be the Archangel who defeated Asmodeus. When we know Asmodeus to be the character of lust, then Raphael becomes the character of human love in the game of sin and virtue. Raphael therefore is virtuous but not Divine and cannot be an Archangel. In fact Raphael becomes a character of virtue who is not an angel but a saint.]

Throughout mythology angels and saints have become confused; as have sinners who are possessed by devils; martyrs who are obsessed by demons; and avenging spirits who are compelled by gods and demi-gods.

It is no wonder then that the Archangel Michael, also referred to as the Archangel Metatron in Hebrew mythology, has been confused with St. Michael, who not only has a Mount in both England and France, but has also become the patron saint of underwear.

Different nations, creeds and religions, call their characters by different names. The same is true in the game of Monopoly, where the rules of the game remain the same but the characters or road and street names differ. What we call our characters and characteristics is not important as long as we learn the roles that they play in our life, and we remember which characters are playing which roles in which games. No body has a monopoly on the Truth, except God. This is a good time to remind you that what you are reading is a theory, and is my Theory of Everything. Before you adopt it as your truth, I ask that you check it out with God, so that you may follow your own divine truth, instead of adopting my theory as your belief. When you have authorised my words, you will know them to be your truth. Until then they are just a belief and all beliefs come under the influence of the principalities of darkness until we shed Divine Light onto them.

We are now in the game of life and death and playing out the battle of good and evil between the forces of darkness and light. Remember that light with a small 'l' represents the goodness of mortal men and is not to be confused with the Light of God, which is Divine Godliness. Divine Light has no duality because it is absolute. There is no Divine darkness only Light, which is Divine Truth, whereas, human light has a duality of human darkness, and both are human truths or beliefs. Divine Light emanates from 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven. Human light shines in 2<sup>nd</sup> heaven and how brightly it shines depends upon our shadow. Our shadow self is created by our false programming and beliefs and this is what it means to live with your shadow self.

Just to ease the confusion, or possibly make it worse, human light also has a duality of heavy. Heavy and light are a duality of 1st heaven and earth, where our spiritual energy has slowed down sufficiently to materialise in physical form and become heavy with what we call weight that is created by what we call gravity. In the physical our body becomes heavy and in the spirit it remains light, but not Divine, because it is divided into light and heavy. The heavier we are in spirit, the more sin we carry and the lighter we are in spirit the more virtue we carry. As light and heavy bears no weight in the game of life and death, we will leave it where it belongs in the game of sin and virtue, remembering that being virtuous is not the same as being Divine.

The object of the game of life and death is to win the battle of good and evil and gain entry into the Game of Life. The final battle of good and evil is referred to in the Bible as the Battle of Armageddon, so once we have fought this final battle the game is over.

This is where the Principalities of Darkness play their ace card. You see, all the time we are fighting the battle of good and evil, the final battle, our Armageddon, will never arrive. The final battle between good and evil will never be fought because the more we fight the battle the more power and authority we give to the forces of light and the forces of darkness. The more angels (saints) that are created to fight in the name of light, the more demons (sinners) will be created to fight in the name of darkness. Just as saints and sinners are opposing aspects of the same energy in the game of sin and virtue, so are daemons and devas, or devils and gods in the game of life and death. To understand the characteristics of the characters fighting the battle of good and evil we must introduce them to our conscious world.

## THE DEMONIC CHARACTERS OF HELL The Principalities of Darkness

A principality of darkness is a belief that is not in line with our faith. Our faith is guided by our Light and our beliefs create our shadow self or id. When we follow a belief that is not our absolute truth, we are following a false principle in which we have no faith. We do not fight our beliefs, we fight with our beliefs, and the more we fight with our beliefs the more we become convicted of their truth. The more conviction we have in our truth the more we trust our beliefs. The more energy we give to a false belief the stronger it becomes until we become fanatical in our beliefs and our principalities become our biggest fans and supporters. It is the principalities of darkness that support us in our fanatical beliefs. It is the fundamental principles on which we base our life that fundamentally undermine the foundations of our life and create the principle reasons for our death.

A belief starts out in life as someone else's opinion that we either adopt, or reject because we already hold a different belief. All of our beliefs are held in our sub-conscious mind, and our subconscious id will not let go of a belief until it has a very good reason to change it. This is how we subconsciously learn to survive and we call it acting upon our instincts. We have been instinctively taught all of our beliefs, through our earthly experiences. Unfortunately, the majority of our beliefs are programmed into us in our early childhood, some believe even whilst in the womb, before we have consciously learned the ability to rationalise them emotionally. The sub-conscious mind has no distinction between rational and emotional and cannot distinguish physical fact from metaphor. This is why old wives tales are so very dangerous, because the sub-conscious mind of a baby will take them as truth and believe them. When we believe that babies are not old enough to understand it is because we have no recollection of our own conscious thoughts at that age and therefore believe that babies will not remember either. We may not have any conscious memories of babyhood but our sub-conscious mind remembers everything from the moment of birth and possibly even from conception. Remember that our mind is not our brain. The brain processes thought into our conscious mind but science has not yet discovered where the mind resides or where the sub-conscious mind exists. Even extensive brain damage may not result in the death of the sub-conscious mind that autonomously operates our physical vehicle. Whilst unconscious in a coma, our conscious mind is not present but our sub-conscious mind still is.

Our sub-conscious mind is our operating system and it will operate according to the system of beliefs, or software, which has been programmed into the hardware of our brain. Like a computer, if we put garbage in we will get garbage out. It is this garbage or false truth that feeds the principalities of darkness.

It is because everybody is programmed differently that makes human life so worthwhile. If everyone was programmed the same way and played the same game, life would become very boring; we would determine our fate as unacceptable and rebel against it. It is our inbuilt sense of knowing that we are unique that drives us to experience our life in a unique way. Following closely in the footsteps of our forefathers may be seen to be righteous but is never found to be fulfilling.

Unlike computers that predominantly use similar operating systems, such as Microsoft or Apple, we have our own unique operating system that we are born with. The programmes or software that we run sub-consciously with our operating system, we have adopted as our own since birth. Instead of calling them programmes we call them beliefs. When our computer does not function in the way we believe that it should, we believe that it has a gremlin or virus. When life doesn't turn out the way we want it to, we believe that we are cursed with a demon or a virus. The principalities of darkness are the gremlins that prove our beliefs to be false. However, because we believe that our beliefs are true, we blame the blessed demons that have cursed us. Principalities are the little spiritual demons that stop our life being light and easy and delivering everything we expect and believe that we are entitled to. When expectation, or our belief of what we want to happen, is not realised we blame our disappointment on the principalities of darkness. We deny that there is any problem with our belief system, and believe that we are under attack from a malignant force that is not of our making. It appears that gremlins attack our wealth with bad luck; and our health becomes the unfortunate victim of a virus; when our beliefs are based on the knowledge we have been taught instead of the wisdom of our Light.

The only force that principalities have is the force of our belief system. Opinions are based on a weak principle and create mildly negative principalities. Long held beliefs create long established principalities that grow stronger through age. Convictions create very strong principalities because of the negative judgement that drives them and fanatical convictions are principally, a force of pure evil.

The battle for good and right against bad and evil, is rarely fought on just a personal opinion. A personal opinion is just a personal truth and is not strong enough to cause a major disagreement. Wars are fought on the convictions of the popular consensus of the allied forces against the popular convictions of the opposing allied forces. What puts armies of convicted fanatics in opposition are their particular fanatical convictions. No one ever went to war over a matter of opinion. All wars are fought over differing fanatical beliefs and nowhere will we find more fanatical or differing beliefs than within religion.

Spiritual faith, in one's own spiritual path of Light, may cause differences of opinion and belief but will never cause a war, because the principalities are too weak. When we believe in our own faith and spiritual path, we may believe that our path is right and defend it on principle and create a force of darkness against the principles of another but there is not sufficient force for our beliefs to convict us. We just have a difference of opinion on principle and both parties believe that they are morally right and just.

When our spiritual faith is in line with many other people, we have formed a religious union or religion that holds similar beliefs as the fellow congregation of the followers of those beliefs. The force of conviction in the beliefs of that religion is exponentially multiplied in proportion to the number of followers or believers in that religion. Thus the principalities of the forces of darkness multiply as the religion becomes more fanatical and more popular. Of course each religion will believe that they are fighting the battle on the side of the forces of light against the forces of darkness because their beliefs are right and good and just, because they worship the one true god.

Even Hitler believed that he was on the side of good and right and went to heaven. That is 2<sup>nd</sup> heaven of course, not 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven, because he may have been right and just, from his perspective but his motives, thoughts and actions were to prove to be a long way from being divine.

You see, heaven is a creation of our own imagination, and is where the right and just go when they die, if that is what they believed when they died. Hitler went to heaven because he believed that he was right and just right up to the moment of his death. He committed suicide rather than live under the forces of darkness that defeated him. He believed his 3<sup>rd</sup> Reich to be the force of light and beneficial to the world and saw the allied forces of Britain and America as the forces of darkness. Hitler was not insane, if the definition of insanity is doing the same thing everyday and expecting life to change. Hitler was a force for change and thereby totally sane, but whether he was a force for good or bad change is purely a matter of perspective. Do not forget that history is written by the winners of war not the losers. The real forces of light and dark are created in our imagination by the beliefs that are held in our sub-conscious mind. Remember light and dark is a duality of the same energy or force, which in this instance is the principalities of darkness disguised as the principles of light, or vice versa, depending on one's belief and perspective.

Our beliefs create our own unique reality, which is a reflection of our beliefs expressed through our actions and behaviours.

It is only with the belief that reality is not fixed but unique to each and every individual perspective that we can know that our faith is right for us without being right for anyone else. Once our belief becomes our true faith, we have no need to fight any wars on the grounds of principle and the principalities of darkness are deprived of any energy or force. Without energy or force there is no principle to defend or go to war over.

However, before we can call our beliefs our true faith we are to challenge the authority of the beliefs that we already own. It is the beliefs that we own that become the demons that possess us. Once we start to challenge our own beliefs we start to know the distinction between our beliefs and our faith and on a truly 'Righteous' path, we have no beliefs and only One Faith, which is the True Light of our Soul. The only way to defeat the principalities of darkness and the morality of light is to not fight it by not creating it in the first place. No beliefs equals no principalities equals no force of light or darkness to do battle. One faith equals our True Light, which is Divine and without any duality of either heaviness or darkness.

Pacifists actually feed the principalities of darkness with their ethical, moral, principles. Pacifism actually gives more strength and force to the principles that drive Activists to wage war.

We will never become free of the principalities of darkness until we also become free of the morality of light because one gives authority to the other. It is a principle belief of Mankind that freedom and peace are only achieved by winning the war against those who would deprive us of both. The freedom fighter is the oppressed servant of an enslaving master. The peacemaker or pacifist is the peaceloving victim of the war-mongering villain.

From the perspective of light, the peace loving freedom fighter is morally right, and from the perspective of darkness the freedom fighting terrorist is principally wrong. One man's freedom fighter is another man's terrorist because they are trapped in the duality of a master slave relationship that is exploring freedom at the same time as a victim villain relationship that is exploring peace. Both are dramas played out in the game of sin and virtue that become a game of good and evil because of our false beliefs that create the principalities of that darkness.

Not only are we playing out conflicting dramas with opposing realities, from opposing perspectives, we are also playing in two different games at the same time. Different games have different rules and require different strategies. Unless we understand the game and learn the rules we have no way of determining a successful strategy. Playing rugby according to the rules of soccer is a nonsense, yet we continually in life play the game of life and death by the rules or principles of sin and virtue. No wonder all the winners die young as heroes and all the victims suffer a long and protracted, slow, lingering journey to their death. In the game of life and death everybody loses, yet we still believe that we can win the game of being more virtuous than the sinners. We declare war on the sinners, in the name of peace, to ensure freedom from the effects of their sinful ways. It is our inability to play the game of sin and virtue

with any successful strategy that has created the game of life and death. Although, because we realised that no one wins that game, we changed the name to the battle of good and evil to be fought by the virtuous against the sinners. At the point where we were losing the game of life and death, someone picked up the ball and ran with it, thereby creating a different game of sin and virtue. The belief that we were now playing a game we could win gave enormous support to the principles of darkness in the name of the morality of light. When we adopted a false belief that to be sinful is evil and to be saintly is good, we confused the two games and lost the rule book and ever since human life has become very frustrating. Until we discover our direction, we will stay lost; until we explore our clarity, we will stay confused; and until we experience our presence, we will stay frustrated. When every baby is born to awakened parents who understand the rules of the game of sin and virtue, there will be no battle of good and evil and therefore no game of life and death. With no game of life and death, only Life will exist in our reality and we will have at last come to see the good news of the gospel of Jesus, which is that we can all have eternal life once the battle of Armageddon is no longer necessary. Judgement day will no longer exist because there will be no good and evil to judge. With no good and evil, sin and virtue will be seen as just choices that we experience on our journey to discover the Life of God.

It is our beliefs that drive the battle of good and evil and create the game of life and death in heaven and hell. The principle characters in the game are the principalities of the forces of darkness and evil, and the moralities of the forces of light and good. There is no sin or virtue in the game of life and death, except of course if we believe that there is.

## The Powers of Darkness

The powers of darkness are created by our emotional needs, which are created by our disconnection from our divine Source of Love.

Whereas principalities are created by a lack of Divine Light, powers of darkness are created by a lack of Divine Love. Powers are the result of any source of impure love or human love, which is our emotional need. We need emotional power to fuel our spirit on our journey through the physical realms of relative duality and because we are disconnected at birth from our True Power of Love, we seek the emotional power that we need from the only place available, which is human love. Human love is not good or bad, it is just the only source available at birth under the terms of our contract or covenant with God.

Then judgement and expectation kick in as a strategy for survival. Babies need their parents, especially their mother, not just for their physical needs but for their emotional energy as well. Cut off from the source of their true power of Divine Love, babies need unconditional love. Unfortunately, all human love is conditional. Even if we believe our love to be unconditional our sub-conscious mind has other ideas. We believe that we love our children unconditionally because we are unaware of how much we need the human love that our children give to us. The mutual bond is a contract to give human love to each other. Even though in the early days after birth a young baby requires much more love than it can return, in later years children are taught the conditions under which their love is given and what is required in return.

Human love takes many forms and how we compete for energy amongst our friends and relatives creates many dramas.

Conditional love or human love is usually exchanged by contract. Parents create a contract with their children, wedded couples create a contract of marriage, and friends have a contract of friendship. In fact most of our lives revolve around the sub-conscious contractual agreements that we have negotiated to supply each other with our emotional need of human love. This is why our social circle exists, to supply our emotional needs. When the social contracts become broken, children leave home, couples get divorced and friends fall out. Whenever we lose someone dear to us who met one of our emotional needs for us, we experience grief and mourn the loss of the emotional energy that they gave us. The grieving and mourning is particularly great when that person has died because the loss appears to have become permanent. The only solution to the grief is to find someone else as a replacement. The loss of a friend can be traumatic but friends are easier to replace than a spouse or a child who dies in sudden circumstances. We are often unaware of how much we depended on someone until they are suddenly taken from us. The much used phrase "I love you" really means "I need you emotionally" or "I love you for the love that you give me". The powers of darkness rear their ugly head when the energy of human love becomes the energy of hate. "I hate you" means "You are not meeting my emotional needs for me in the way I need you to".

Relationship counsellors tell us that the way to a happy marriage is to understand each others' emotional needs and lovingly meet them for each other. This is the way to develop a co-dependent relationship, where each partner is dependent on their spouse for their emotional needs. Experienced practitioners of personal development will advise couples to break down the co-dependency in their relationship and seek an inter-developmental relationship for mutual development and growth. The reason for this is that co-dependency is making a pact with the devil or in other words appeasing the powers of darkness by harnessing the powers of light. Co-dependent relationships only succeed with compromise and give and take. In other words they have forged a peace treaty, and we all know that peace treaties are signed by both the victor and the defeated after a battle of light and dark between the two sides. Most marriages go through a protracted war of independence and only if they survive divorce will they sign a peace agreement to compromise in the future. The problem is that the future that they are compromising is their own. Both partners are giving up their destiny in order to follow a mutually agreed fate. Seldom is the disagreement in marriage about spiritual growth but most often about whose fate is the most predominant for them to follow together.

Co-dependency does not just exist within marriages, it can occur between adults and elderly parents, siblings who live together, as well a man and his best friend, the dog. What keeps a co-dependent relationship mutually codependent are the boundaries that are put into the subconscious contract. Our boundaries become our powers of light that keep us safe and secure from the powers of darkness. Boundaries are the behaviours that we find acceptable from other people. When someone crosses our boundary without permission and are trespassing in our emotional space, they are doing something that we do not find acceptable. Whatever is not acceptable to us becomes a 'toleration' and how long we tolerate unacceptable behaviour depends on how much energy we drain to it and how much emotional energy we have at our disposal to lose. When our emotional energy is low our toleration level is equally low. When our spirits are exceptionally high we have a greater tolerance to others crossing our boundaries. A person who deliberately and forcefully attacks our boundaries and defences is called an intimidator. An intimidator has learned the art of stealing another's energy by invading their boundaries to the extent that it becomes intolerable and the drain on the energy reserves cannot be tolerated for long. Extended intimidation will result in the creation of emotional ill health and an opposing control drama called a poor-me.

The only way a poor-me can regain their energy is through the sympathy they can receive for their victimhood. In co-dependent relationships each partner agrees the rules and boundaries of their relationship and together they enforce them against outside attack, thus reinforcing their mutual need to feel safe and secure. What really threatens any relationship is the power of darkness with which we seek to become safe. The power of darkness throws a shadow over our ability to feel and connect to pure Love. Emotion is divided Spirit and our Spiritual path is to become Holy or whole again. Emotion or energy in motion is what we feel in relative dual reality where our spiritual energy is divided. When we believe that love and fear is the only emotion, we are confusing our powers and our principalities. Fear is not a power of darkness it is False Evidence Appearing Real, which makes it a false belief and a principality of darkness. Fears are created by not knowing the Truth and become our irrational behaviour called panic. Love and fear become confused because irrational behaviour caused by fear is mistaken as an emotional reaction. Being emotional is never a negative quality although it may be seen that way by logical minds that are unemotional. It is being irrational that is the reaction to the fear of not knowing, which is the state of not being rational. Rational minds that think they know everything become unemotional because they know nothing about energy in motion.

When our powers and principalities are in full flight and fight, we are at our most lost and confused and most need clarity and direction. In the game of life and death our True Power of Love is divided and becomes either rational or emotional. It is divided by gender and the male energy is rational and the female energy is emotional. In simple terms this is why men make love with their head and women with their heart. Women feel love emotionally and men feel love rationally. At the same time our True Authority of Light is divided by polarity and becomes either positive or negative. The male, rational powers of light do battle with the female, irrational principalities of darkness; whilst the female, emotional principalities of darkness. This is just one battle that is being fought on the playing fields of the relative world of dual reality where all opposing energies do battle. Opposing energies are always brought into conflict by the laws of attraction that state that opposing forces of the same energy will become attractive in their quest for unity. Whether we like or dislike the attraction is irrelevant. In an ideal world we would attract what we like and repel what we dislike but this is not an ideal world. It is a world that just is just right to experience everything that is just wrong, until everything is no longer just right or wrong and becomes Just Is.

So, True Love is neither emotional nor rational but rationally-emotional and True Light is neither consciousness nor awareness but conscious-awareness. When we achieve conscious-awareness of our rational-emotion, we will be two-thirds of the way to becoming Godlike and the powers and principalities of darkness and light will no longer have the power or authority to fight.

The opposite of fear is True Evidence Appearing Real and we will shed a tear when it does not appear as we will shed a tear when the Truth finally does appear. This is the paradox of the opposing energies that will make us cry with Joy or cry in despair. As usual the choice is ours.

It is because we have choice that we either choose to like something or we choose to dislike something. When we continually choose something we like, we start to love it, but when we continually choose something we dislike, we start to hate it.

The principalities of light and dark are motivated by our choice of love or fear, and the powers of light and dark are empowered by our choice of love or hate. We get even more confused when we confuse what we like with what we would like. What we would like is what we want because we believe that it will meet an emotional need, which means that what we already have is not meeting our emotional need and therefore we no longer like it. In this way we come to hate a possession that we loved because we would like a newer version. Unless something has the power to meet our needs emotionally we will eventually come to dislike it and hate it enough to want a new one. This principle applies to everything from a pair of shoes to a spouse.

We may even choose to have a new baby because the old baby has stopped being like a baby and become like a toddler with the terrible twos that is an enormous energy liability rather than a source of constant adoration. Of course we could never hate our baby but we can surely learn to hate our children's outrageous behaviour, especially when it crosses our boundaries of what is acceptable and does not come up to our expected standard. When anyone crosses our boundaries and does not behave in the manner that we expect, we judge them to have bad manners and low standards, which are the powers of darkness made real. The powers of light insist on a high standard of good manners in order for people to be like us and know their place in society. People who know their place do not invade the space of others and keep the peace between each other. People who invade our space are declaring war by being an offence to good manners and high standards of behaviour. If only other people had our own manners and standards all our emotional needs would be met without any offence and any need to put fences around our boundaries.

Unfortunately we confuse manners and standards with values and worth. True value and worth is our ability to connect to our Power of Love by being a Being who is being valuable and worthy of Godliness. Having manners and standards is behaving in a way that is seen to be right and proper but it is not Godly.

The powers of darkness are the standards and manner of the boundaries that we put in as acceptable behaviour by others, to ensure that our emotional needs are always met. As we will see later, good manners and good behaviour and high standards are also seen as a power of light as well as a power of evil, because everything in duality is a matter of perspective and whose side of the battle we are fighting on. We are all driven by the power of our will to fight to get our emotional needs met because that is our right. Unfortunately the will of our ego is our inheritance and our fate and is totally disconnected from our Power to Love, which is the Will of our Soul. The power of our soul comes from our heart, whereas will power is the determination of our lower earthly mind.

The way to conquer our fears of the principalities of darkness is not to fight them but to face them. When we confront our fears, we bring them out into the open and become conscious of them and where and when they were first made manifest. Once we uncover the cause of a fear it can no longer present us with a false reality and the truth will destroy it. We defeat the ignorance of fear by becoming consciously aware of its deceit and falsehood.

The same is true of the powers of darkness that are concealed within our hatred and dislike of everything that we perceive to be bad and evil. Whenever we see something we dislike it is a replication or projection of something about our self that we dislike or hate. In the same way that when we deny a fear, we empower the fear to grow subconsciously, the same is true of a hatred. When we deny that we dislike or hate something, we sub-consciously give that aspect of our self more power and its magnitude expands. Hatred is just a prejudice, bias or prejudgment about an aspect of our self that we are denying that we do not like. Because we can never see the aspects of our shadow self consciously, they are reflected in, or projected onto us, by other people. The closer someone is to us emotionally the greater the reflection or projection will be. That is why we always hurt the ones we love most, because the reflection of our pain is greatest on those who are closest to us. The key to growing within any relationship is to know that what we dislike the most in our partner is what most needs healing in our self. In the words of Jesus, "we must first take the plank out of our own eye, before we can take the plank out of our brother's eye". A plank is an analogy for an aspect of our shadow self that we are denying. The difficulty of loving our brother, or our neighbour, or our partner, as our self, is that the aspects that we subconsciously dislike about our self are the aspects that we are consciously trying to love in the other person. The ability to love another is directly proportional to our ability to love our self. Whatever aspect of our self that we cannot consciously love unconditionally becomes a power of our shadow self that we call the darkness. The irony is that we can see the darkness easily in others but our own shadow is elusive. Without a loving partner in an inter-developmental

relationship, we will just chase shadows and continually feed the denial of our own prejudicial self.

The greatest hypocrisy in society today is to decry the act of racial prejudice whilst praising the virtues of one's own culture. One's own culture is the denial of another's culture, which is being biased for and against different cultures, which is racial prejudice. The 2<sup>nd</sup> greatest hypocrisy is that the victims of racial prejudice have the bigger plank in their eye.

The reality is that we are always prejudiced in favour of our friends, relatives and fellow countrymen because they are the ones who meet our emotional needs.

Prejudice is pre-judgment and until we stop judging and prejudging whether we like or dislike someone based on their ability to meet our needs emotionally, the final battle of good and evil will not be fought and the final judgement day will be after we are dead and have lost the game of life and death. We cannot fight our battle of Armageddon without knowing, feeling and seeing who the enemies of good and evil are. We have come to know the principalities of darkness and we have come to feel the powers of darkness. It is now time to see who the dominions of evil are.

## The Dominions of Darkness

The principalities are created by our mental beliefs and the powers are created by our emotional need, now we meet the dominions, who are created by our physical dramas, to complete the trio of darkness. All three combined make up the forces of evil that are created in the battle for life or death. Whatever has dominion over our life, and is not Divine, is a false reality played out in life, which is called a drama.

We understand that a television play, or a live play in the theatre, may be a tragedy, a comedy or a drama that is not real but an imaginary creation with a fictitious script. We believe that real life is real until we are awakened to the reality of our imagination. Whether a drama is fact or fiction, real or false, imaginary or true, it is still a drama and all dramas originate from the imagination and are played out in the physical world. Reality and make believe are just different perspectives of the same thing. We believe that what happens in our imagination cannot be real, yet everything that we can imagine eventually becomes our reality.

The two most popular shows that we watch today are either soap operas or reality television. The only difference is that in one people are acting and in the other they are being real. The problem is that we are no longer sure which one is which.

Many actors in soaps are just playing themselves and the worst reality TV stars are trying to act like reality TV stars.

The point is that we are all confused about our identity and not sure what character we are supposed to be playing in life. Film and television has evolved over its relatively short life time to become more and more a reflection of reality. Films continually strive for more realism and the general public strive to become movie stars and acclaimed as great actors. The great thing about actors is that they get to play in a drama without having to face the consequences of the drama. They can be very bad without being brought to justice in real life, or be killed and not have to die, or be very poor without suffering real poverty.

Going to the cinema or theatre or watching television may be entertaining and fun, and sometimes even educational, but it is not developmental or expansive to our soul. The soul seeks to experience the reality of life and death in order to learn the absolute reality of Life. The soul seeks to play the game of life and death for real instead of just pretending. The soul seeks to be a player and participate in the game of good and evil and not just become a spectator. If the soul just wanted to watch the reality of human existence it would not bother to go through the trauma of physical birth having left all its memory of spiritual existence behind. The soul hasn't come to explore the wonders of this physical planet from an armchair in a celestial theatre. It has chosen to fight the battle of life and death in the theatre of war on the planet earth.

The reason that we leave our spiritual conscious memory behind is that we want to experience believing that this physical reality is real. We are all starring in our own personal version of the Truman Show to experience, explore and discover who the True Man is in Divine Identity in Absolute Reality.

A drama, whether it be a comedy of errors of a tragic farce, is created when a belief and a need come into conflict. When the principalities of darkness fight with the powers of darkness they create a dominion of darkness that becomes a rule of law that decides which one dominates or has dominion over the other. The one who rules with the law becomes dominion over the one who is subjected to the law. The subjects of a Dominion are subject to the Laws of that domain and dominated by the false beliefs and needs of that realm.

There are very many dramas played out in very many realms and dominions in every moment of time. The drama of respect is just one such drama. It is created when the need for respect conflicts with our beliefs about respect. When we believe that "we should respect our elders", we actually believe that our elders should have dominion over our youngsters and that the young should respect the rules and laws of their elders. The battle of good and evil is fought between the young and the old, when the young choose to be respected for who they are because they believe that they are equal to their elders, who need to be respected for who they are. It is the difference in culture that creates the need to be respected by a different culture and is the overwhelming cause of the prejudice that exists between differing cultures, creeds, races and nations.

With age discrimination, the young and elderly are in conflict because of their differing needs and beliefs. The elderly dominate the young to respect the rules and laws created by the elderly. This is why the older a politician is the more they are respected. The young rebel against the laws and rules of the elderly because they want to conform to the rules and culture of their own age group. This is why young executives do not employ older workers, because they do not respect each others ability.

Both the young and old have a common need for respect but not a common rule or law that meets the needs of both. This is why it is common for rules to continually change and Common Law to be continually revised to meet the needs and beliefs of a changing society.

My father believed that we should all have respect for our personal possessions. He believed that if we did not respect a possession and value it, then it would break and become useless and worthless. He believed that what we respected we looked after. His beliefs became his experience and what he did not look after with respect became broke and lost its value. This belief was created from his experience in life of scarcity, particularly during the 'war years' when he believed that people learned the value of things by being without them. In his world reality, possessions of value were scarce. My father also needed the respect of other people and hated those who were disrespectful to others and himself. Like his possessions, he believed that if he was not paid the respect that he deserved then it would undermine his sense of self worth and value of himself. If people valued his worth then they should show him the respect that he deserved. Whenever this need for respect came into conflict with his beliefs it created a drama with someone who had similar needs and differing beliefs or someone with similar beliefs but differing needs. The ones with similar needs but differing beliefs were invariably his children, and the one with similar beliefs but differing needs was usually his wife.

Whilst my father needed to be respected, my mother needed to be needed and respected her children's individual needs. Thus the drama of who needed respect and who believed that they did not have respect, was continually played out because no one had the insight to see beyond the boundaries of the drama. It became a battle for family domination to see who ruled and who made the laws and the powers of dominion were abundant in the scarcity of seeing the truth of the drama of respect.

To attain the true attribute of Respect we are required to learn the achievement of seeing the big picture. The only true respect is the respect that we have for the magnitude, potential and force of the Consciousness that created this reality in which we exist. Only once we qualify for the power, authority and ability of our Divinity will we be capable of True Respect and be able to see the false realities and dramas that de-serve us. Until then we will continue under the dominion and domination of the dominions of darkness trapped between our beliefs and our needs. A Sovereign State has a Constitution that is upheld by the Rule of Common Law within that State.

A Sovereign state of Being is upheld by the health of its constitution. False beliefs and emotional needs do not constitute a healthy state of Being. A sovereign constitution is a healthy state of being without emotional need, without false beliefs and in a reality without drama. Where-ever there are relative forces in opposition there will be dramas being enacted. Beliefs and needs in the relative world become a duality, where we believe that we need everything to survive. When we have no distinction between what we need and what we believe then we are not even consciously in the game of life and death, and we are following our fate by our sub-conscious survival instinct alone.

It is not until we have moved beyond our instinct for survival that we can consciously start to build the boundaries in our life that determine our comfort zone of safety and security. We build our comfort zone with the morals and principles created by our beliefs; with the values and standards created by our needs; and with the rules and laws created by our dramas. These together form the boundaries in which our principalities, powers and dominions of darkness have free reign and sovereignty.

Beyond the discomfort of instinctive survival and the comfort of safety and security lies the expansive growth of spiritual personal development.

Just as the highest ethics will never defeat the principalities and the best manners and etiquette will not overcome the powers of darkness; the strictest laws will never reform the dominions of darkness. It is time to awaken to the Age of Aquarius and experience the Apocalypse that is our future. The question is what do we need and believe that future to be?

The apocalypse or end times are also the beginning times. This is the dawning of the Age of Aquarius, when the old Age will end and a new Age will begin. It is up to those who have chosen, to herald the New Age and bring forth their own personal apocalypse by fighting their last battle in the game of good and evil. Armageddon and the Apocalypse are not the same thing until we make them the same thing within our own personal reality. We are required to break free from the rules, systems and laws that govern our society so that we are no longer enslaved by the dominions of elected authority that govern us. The enforcement of Common Law is to enforce public order in the name of a peaceful society. Peace and war are a duality of the same energy and no lasting peace was ever created by waging war. Similarly public peace and order has never been achieved by waging war on criminals. The way to break free is never to fight the Law and become outside of the Law but to see that the Law is no longer required in a true state of sovereignty. When we live in a state of knowing that laws and rules are unnecessary then that is the reality that we will start to create. The laws are there to protect the innocent. Once we overcome the justice system of guilt and innocence by eradicating judgement as no longer acceptable, we no longer need to be protected. When our comfort zone and boundaries are no longer required for our safety and security we will no longer seek to become protected by the law and the system that upholds it.

The justice system that enforces our laws is there to protect us from the false reality that our beliefs, needs and dramas have created.

Our principalities of darkness are created by our beliefs about reality and the system that oversees the knowledge of truth is our education system.

Our powers of darkness are created by our needs to be wealthy and the system that oversees our prosperity is the financial system.

Our dominions of darkness are created by our dramas of well-being and the system that oversees the wellness of our health is the health system. In the name of public order our justice system is there to ensure that our education system controls the public's authority; the financial system controls the public's power; and the health system controls the public's ability. The education system is designed to keep every one in control by learning the same knowledge that gives us all the same beliefs as to how the world works under our control. We believe that we control the system when in reality the system controls us.

The financial system is a wealth creating system for ten percent of the population and for the majority of the other 90% it is a debt creating system. The vast majority of people who work in the financial sector create and produce nothing except debt. We all believe that we are in control of our own financial affairs, when in reality the system controls everyone that is in debt.

The health system has singularly failed to prevent illness and create wellness. It may become better at diagnosing complaints earlier and better at treating the symptoms quicker, but it has made very little advance into understanding what is the cause of illness and the absence of wellness. The biggest cause of modern illness is diagnosed as stress related. When we believe that stress is the cause without knowing what stress is or indeed what causes stress, we can only treat the symptoms of the disease and we will not cure the cause. We can only become well once we have found the cause of our unwellness, until then we will control our disease with drugs because it is with drugs that the system keeps us patiently under control.

Our education system is governed by morals and ethics and is a breeding ground for the principalities of darkness. Our financial system is measured by values and worth and is a breeding ground for the powers of darkness.

Our health system is awash with rules, systems and procedures and is a breeding ground for the dominions of darkness.

The justice system, which oversees that all three are above board and legal, is a force of darkness masquerading as light that has no true authority, no true power and no true ability to belong in the new age of Man.

Quite simply the systems are not working for the benefit of Mankind, not even for a small percentage of Men who believe that they have the authority, power and ability to lead these august institutions, because their authority, power and ability is not Divine.

Our education systems are not making us any wiser and we are more lost than we have ever been.

Our financial systems are not making us any wealthier and we are more confused than we have ever been.

Our health systems are not making us any healthier and we are more frustrated than we have ever been.

Our justice systems are just producing more villains and compensating more victims but we are less safe and secure than we have ever been.

Where will it all end? At the beginning of the dawning of a New Age and only we can awaken to the new dawn by consciously playing the game of life and death and consciously playing the game of sin and virtue, and consciously creating our own reality, until we learn the strategies and gain the skills and attain the attributes that allow us to enter the game of Life. The game of Life can only be played in the new Age. The Age of Aquarius is when we start to play the game of Life and it will not dawn until we have fought our final battle between good and evil and ushered in the end times of the apocalypse, so that it is time for a new Age in our life to begin.

When the New Age becomes just another religion, we have once again defaulted our authority to the principalities of our false beliefs, forsaken our power to the powers of our emotional needs, and handed over our ability to the dominions of our earthly dramas. It is not enlightenment that we seek but the authority to know our Light. It is not flower power we need but the power to feel our Love and it is not action and protest that is required but the ability to see our Life, so that we can play the Game.

We have met the characters of the arch-demons, who are the seven saints and sinners in the game of sin and virtue and we have been introduced to the characters of the demons of darkness who compete in the game of life and death. It is now time to meet the main characters in the game of light and darkness.

#### THE GAME OF LIGHT & DARKNESS

The game of light and darkness is an alternative version of the battle for good and evil in the game of life and death. It is a creation of Man based on a confused belief over who was playing which game and where.

Remember, just because we create something in our imagination does not make it Divine, it just makes it our reality if we are convicted of its truth.

The game of light and dark was a creation of a great prophet and is recorded in the works of Enoch and embellished by the book of Ezekiel, or possibly the other way around, and polished off in the book of the Revelations of John the Divine.

In the game of life and death, the forces of darkness are the dominions, powers and principalities of evil, who are in relative opposition to the forces of light, which are the morals, values and laws of good behaviour. The principalities conflict with our moral beliefs, the powers conflict with our valuable needs and the dominions conflict dramatically with our laws.

In the game of light and darkness, the principalities, powers and dominions are fighting the battle of good and evil with the celestial hierarchy of angels.

The celestial hierarchy of the angels of god, reside in 2<sup>nd</sup> heaven and are not to be confused with the Archangels who reside in 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven and are the Messengers of God.

The game of light and dark and the game of life and death are both played out in different versions of 2<sup>nd</sup> Heaven at the same time that the game of sin and virtue is being played out in 1<sup>st</sup> heaven.

In the game of light and dark there are three forces of evil and three forces of good called choirs, although in some versions of the game there are as many as seven, nine or even twelve different choirs fighting on behalf of the forces of light.

In this updated christian version of the game there are three choirs of angels who are the angelic choir of the cherubim, the angelic choir of the seraphim and the angelic choir of the thrones. In an ancient Hebrew version of the game the three choirs were named as the chayot, the seraphim and the ophanim.

What the characters are called is not as import as the character that the characters have in the game.

The character of a cherub is to be the power of light that opposes the powers of darkness.

The character of a seraph is to be the authority of light that opposes the principalities of darkness.

The character of a throne is to be the ability of light that opposes the dominions of darkness.

The purpose of the game of light and darkness is to build a light body, often referred to scripturally as a Merkabah, with which to defeat the dark armies of evil. Apparently once the final battle of good and evil has been won at Armageddon, there will be a thousand years of peace. It will be interesting to see what the game of peace looks like without its opposing energy of war for a thousand years. In our present reality, after only 50 years of a peaceful cold war against

communism, the dominions changed the rules and declared a heated war on the dark forces of terrorism. Once again the moral principles of one religion were set in opposition to the values and standards of the needs of another religion and the dramatic rules of engagement were drawn up.

In Ezekiel's time the modern battle tank was represented by a celestial chariot of god.

The ophanim were representative of the chariots wheels, the chayot were the winged angels that pulled the chariot and the seraph sat upon the chariot's throne.

The chayot or cherubs supplied the power, the ophanim or thrones provided the ability and the seraph had the authority or 'know how' to drive it. Ezekiel's dream had all the ingredients but they were being used in the wrong context of a different game. The power, authority and ability we require in the Game of Life is different to the power, authority and ability of light to defeat the forces of darkness in the game of light and dark.

In our modern day life we require a car to facilitate a successful road journey. The petrol engine provides the power, the vehicle with wheels and a seat provides the ability and the driver's licence is the 'know how' and authority to drive it. This does not make it Divine just useful, although some would say the motor vehicle has become a demon of the darkness and is polluting the planet. Still, those in judgment always need someone to blame, to justify their false beliefs about how dramatically the world will end in apocalyptic destruction. Whereas Ezekiel used his chariot of light as a vehicle to fight the evil darkness, modern man uses his motor car as a useful tool in the pursuit of status and wealth in the game of sin and virtue. Neither game is right or wrong, just different, unless we believe otherwise. In the game of life and death the unawakened are too busy using their cars to compete in the rat race of life to become

awakened to the need for a light vehicle to travel through their world of imagination and dreams. All dreams are expected to be logical and rationally achievable through the endeavour of man's physical labours. We are led to believe that the sky is the limit, as long as we only dream of achieving what is physically possible and has already been invented and created from the imagination of its inventor. Man has become an inventive animal instead of a creative creature, and a creature of habit instead of an innovative creator. By aiming for the stars, we have so far only managed to reach our moon.

The problem is that we are driven by our darkness to find our light, instead of being empowered by our Love and guided by our Light to discover our authentic Life. This is why we require the direction and support of the Archangels of God to awaken and alert us to become aware of the game of Life.

Before we can become initiated into the game of Life, we are first required to compete in the game of life and death, between the forces of good and evil in 2<sup>nd</sup> heaven and hell. At the same time and within the same space and reality, we are required to participate in the game of sin and virtue, between our male and female genders and our positive and negative polarities that exist on the spiritual plane of 1<sup>st</sup> heaven and the physical plane of earth.

There are two different characters with whom we are required to become acquainted before we can progress to the game of Life. These I will refer to as the harbingers of the end times and the heralds of the new Age. One is to be avoided and the other is to be welcomed. How we see them will depend on whether our eyes are wide open or whether our eyes are broadly shut. As usual reality is perception and perspective is personal to each and every individual.

# THE END GAME CHARACTERS

#### The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse

The four horsemen of the apocalypse either announce the end times of our fateful doom or herald the beginning times of the new Age of Aquarius on our journey towards our destiny. The four horsemen may well be symbolic of the 4 cherubs that pulled Enoch's throne or the four winged beasts that pulled Ezekiel's fiery chariot into the celestial heavens. The four horsemen will ride together to herald the end of the game of sin and virtue. The four horsemen are the levels of consciousness that we must attain to be promoted out of the game of sin and virtue and into the game of Life. The four horsemen are also synonymous with the four elements of the ancient philosophers, which are earth, air, fire and water.

Earth represents the strength of our physical conscious mind.

Water represents the mind of our mental sub-conscious mind.

Air represents the heart of our emotional super-conscious mind.

Fire represents the soul of our spiritual supra-conscious mind.

The four horsemen are unique in that they are neither a duality nor two dualities, nor are they a holy trinity or triality, but a quarternity that heralds the infinite eternity of the fourth dimension of Being. Quarternities appear rarely in the three dimensions of dual reality and are very significant when they make an entrance into our lives.

Remember the first commandment of God to Jesus is "To love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, soul mind and strength".

Sigmund Freud who is the pioneer of mental health and how the mind functions tells us of the conscious, subconscious, super-conscious and supra-conscious states in which the mind exists.

New Age seers have been studying the relationship of our physical, mental, emotional and spiritual 'bodies' even though modern medicine only recognises the duality of physical and mental illness in the belief that all emotional unbalance is a disease of the mind.

The Philosophers, Jesus, Freud and New Age Prophets all have one thing in common, the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse.

I call my four horsemen the id, the physical ego, the spiritual ego, and the entity.

In the game of sin and virtue, the aim of the game is to become conscious of the sub-conscious mind, which will give us strength of mind and connect our physical body with our mental mind or in philosophical terms it will join our earth and water and allow the waters to flow upon the earth. It is also referred to as a Baptism of Water that initiates our awakening.

In the game of life and death, the aim of the game is to put our heart and soul into combining the power of our heart with the authority of our soul by uniting our super and supra-conscious minds as one. The philosophers called this a Baptism of Earth and Fire when we become emotionally aware and spiritually alert to the Oneness of our Self. When we unite the conscious physical ego with the subconscious mental id, we realise our Physical Id. When we unite the spiritual ego of our heart with the entity of our soul, we create our Spiritual Entity.

When we unite our physical Id with our spiritual Entity we become awake, alert and aware of our True Id-Entity and have overcome and repented all the characters and characteristics that we encountered and adopted in the games of sin and virtue and life and death, on our journeys through heaven and earth and heaven and hell.

To the awakened, who are aware of the journey of their destiny, the Four Horsemen are a very welcome sight and to the unawakened travelling the road of their fate they will remain just characters from legend and mythology.

### The Grim Reaper

Whereas the Four Horsemen mark the end of the game of sin, the Grim Reaper marks the end of an episode in the game of life and death. The Grim Reaper has come to harvest all the seeds that fell by the wayside, in thorns and on stony ground. Only the few chosen seeds that land on good soil become awakened to the abundance of expansive spiritual growth. The grim reaper will eventually come to harvest the rest.

Like all games, life has a time limit within which we must finish our quest. When our time is up the reaper comes to call us to terminate our physical existence and to leave the physical body, as this game of life and death is now complete. We can choose to return to a new game in a different time and a different place in a different reality, whenever we choose. Judgement day has arrived and we are treated to a full debriefing of our attributes, attainments and achievements that we have accomplished in this particular game of life and death. There is no guilt and no punishment and no atonement, only at-one-ment with who we really are. We receive a full comparison of what we chose as our journey through life before birth and what we chose to be our journey during life after we were born. How well we played the game is decided by how well the two compare. Our accomplishments and achievements are just that and are never considered to be either a success or failure, because success and failure are purely a judgement of the dual reality world that we have just left behind.

In life as in death we are never alone and there is always a Divine Messenger on hand to support us and guide us when we most need it. All we have to do is ask. We do not have to scream in desperation from the bottom of our pit, nor do we have to sit alone in our cave for days before we can make contact.

Our Divine Messengers are known by many names but we shall refer to them as the Archangels.

### The Archangels of 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven

The Archangels are called by many titles, such as Messengers, Spirit Guides or Ascended Masters. Whereas the Archangels are Messengers of God and Ascended Masters and the Guides of the Spirit of God, not all spirit guides and ascended masters are Divine or Archangels of 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven.

3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven is the Kingdom of God and the only way to enter this Kingdom is by attaining the attributes of a Sovereign Entity that is the state of being Divine in the image of the One Divine Sovereign Entity as defined by the title of God. In other words to enter the realm of the reality of God we must create our selves in the image of God and become Godlike in Godliness.

To understand what Heaven is like we are required to know, see and feel the state of Being in which God exists. Once we become the essence of God in omnipotence, omniscience, and omnipresence, we can ascend out of the heaven and hell of earthly existence having mastered the games of life and death and sin and virtue. We have then resurrected our Soul and reached our own Ascension and have fulfilled the Gospel of Jesus to become just like him. To do this we require more than a little help from the three Archangels who are God's Holy Messengers.

In different games and different realities in different dimensions and on different planes of existence you may well encounter numerous legions of archangels, ascended masters and spirit guides, but in the Game of Life there is the Holy Trinity of three: The Archangel Gabriel is the Messenger of Man and was indeed the messenger for the Son of Man, Jesus. As Gabriel was the messenger for the Son of man, so is he the messenger for all men that follow the path of Jesus. Gabriel is the genius of our intuitive imagination. Gabriel is the genie that appears out of the bottle with the ability to grant our every choice and wish. He is the inner tutor of our intuition and the performer of miracles in Life beyond our greatest imagination.

The Archangel Michael is the Presence of the Word and the inspiration of our Love. Michael provides us with the power to feel the wonders of our Love in Life.

The Archangel Uriel is the Knower of Light and the revelation of our Message. Uriel provides us with the authority to know the signs that direct us on our path of Light in Life.

The three Archangels represent the three primary Aspects of God, which is the Holy Trinity. The authority of the Light of the Father is the identity of Uriel; the power of the Love of the Holy Spirit is the identity of Michael; and the ability of the Life of the Son is the identity of Gabriel. Because God is always there, even when we are disconnected and unaware of any Spiritual Presence, the three Archangels are always there. This is why we are never alone. Once we start to play the game of Life, we can call upon their services at any and every moment of time. If you are unsure of what game you are playing then whether you are conversing with the Archangels or not will remind you.

The difficulty here is that we are required to interact with them without judgment or expectation. As soon as we judge them we are dealing with a past belief and when we expect an outcome from them we are dealing with a future need. Needs and beliefs belong in the realms of duality not the realm of absolute divinity. When we first start to play the game of Life we will default back to the games of sin and virtue and life and death in many different moments of time. Remember that the games of dual reality are experienced in the same time and space as the game of absolute reality, they are just different realities that we create with our own perspective. Until we can master the games and understand which games other people are playing, we will become confused as to which game we are in and will be pulled into their game, their reality and their drama.

The role of the Archangels is to keep us on track playing the game of Life and to keep us awake by reminding us when we default back to our old habits and possessive, compulsive, obsessions. Remember that down here no one is perfect and everyone is pursuing the excellence of mastering the game of Life. We never master the game of sin and virtue or the game of life and death because the better we become at one extreme or the other the further into the game we become stuck. All the time the virtuous are trying to master the virtues of being good the more stuck they become in the game of sin. All the time we have the evil intent of trying to master the dramas, needs and beliefs of the dominions, powers and principalities the more we feed their existence and the stronger they become. The more we try to build a light body to fight in the battle of good and evil without Love, the more we will master evil and hasten our early death from the game.

Talking to the Archangels is essential to stay on track in the game of Life. The reason we have to transform our id and

transcend our ego is that both will default us back into the lower games by virtue of our judgement and expectation. Whenever we see a situation in life as malignant or benign, detrimental or beneficial, bad or good, or a curse or a blessing, we have left the game of Life. Remember that the path to God is the Right path not the left path. The left path always leaves the game of Life and defaults us back in the realms of duality.

The Archangels are there to keep us on the right path and they are neither malevolent nor benevolent, they 'just are', there to guide us and support us to become authentic. We become authentic when we connect to our divine authority and Uriel is there to guide us in the 'right' direction. The right direction means forward in the game of Life rather than back to the battle of good and evil and the frustration of dual reality.

We become real when we connect to our divine ability, and Gabriel is there to give us a reality check and keep us present. Reality is neither positive nor negative and Gabriel will assist us to neutralise the affects we are creating on our journey through life and assist us to stay out of the judgments of the past and the expectations of the future. We become genuine when we connect to our divine power, and Michael is there to give us clarity. When our gender becomes confused, Michael is there to support us to equalise our energies so that we adopt neither a male perspective nor a female perception that may colour our choice of intent. So, the Archangels will support and guide us to become authentic, real and genuine by uniting our gender, polarity and intensity and achieving clarity, direction and presence. Without their assistance we will remain lost, confused and very frustrated.

The Archangels are not there to help us to do anything but to assist us to Be everything. They cannot make choices for us and they cannot give us the answers. We are required to find the answers ourselves. They will however give us the clues that we require to solve the mysteries of Life.

They give us signs, wonders and miracles to assist us on our path.

Whether we see, hear or feel all three Angels, or just know one Archangel with three unifying identities is not important as long as we become connected to the ability of Life through our power of Love and authority of Light. What we call these Divine Aspects is irrelevant. God is the One without name, the One whose name is "Hallowed", until we name God by defining who God is in relationship to that who I am individually being my self. God is "I am that I am". Man and God are the first duality because without Man's dual reality of 1st and 2nd heaven, God cannot experience the relative reality of hell on earth. Hell on earth is relative to our perspective of how much pleasure and pain we are experiencing in any one moment of time. Pain and pleasure are the inevitable consequence of war and peace, conflict and harmony, good and bad, and light and dark, in the battle between righteousness and evil. Until we learn the distinction between pleasure and Joy, and understand why pain is inevitable but suffering is optional, we cannot progress in the game of Life.

God feels no pain and gets no pleasure from our pain. God experiences the Joy of Michael's wealthy power; the Fulfilment of Uriel's wise authority; and the Contentment of Gabriel's healthy ability; and requires that "God's Kingdom will come and God's Will will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven", by all Men, "forever and ever Amen". Amen means 'all Men' and it is God's will that all Men ascend to bring the Kingdom of Heaven to Earth in the game of Life. When we are lost and need direction, Uriel is there to show us a sign. We will know it is a sign when we know it is a sign with authority. We do not have to search for signs and if we think it is a sign it is not. Knowing and thinking are different functions. We think logically but we know intuitively. To hear Uriel we are required to be alert to receive the force of his revelation of Light.

When we are confused and need clarity, Michael is there to show us a wonder. We will feel wonderful with Michael's clarity of power. We cannot touch Michael but we will be touched by the magnitude of his Love for us, which truly is a wonder. To feel Michael we are required to become aware of his inspiration of Love.

When we are frustrated and need presence, Gabriel is there to show us a miracle. We will see the miracle and get the message that is reflected in the miracle when we believe that there is more to life than what we can see with our physical eyes. Miracles remind us of the physical limitations of planet earth, which stop miracles happening. When we see the miracles of Life, we are remembering that our heritage is from beyond the constraints of normal physical life, and that we are extra-ordinary Beings. Miracles are the norm in Divine Spiritual Existence and to see the potential of Gabriel we are required to awaken to the genius of his innovative imagination. With Uriel's sign-writing authority, Michael's wonderful power, and Gabriel's miraculous ability, we are ready to venture into the game of Life full of confidence in our own capacity, worthy of our own competence and esteemed in our own capability.

We will know the self-confidence of our authority, feel the self-worth and value of our power, and see the self-esteem of our ability to play the game. Without attaining these attributes we will quickly default back to the lower heavenly realms.

The destiny of the Archangels is our personal happiness, not the pain and pleasure experienced by saints and sinners that is inflicted by the blessings and curses of angels and demons. Signs, wonders and miracles are never blessings or curses but if we are in the wrong game, we will perceive them as one or the other. In the game of life and death a wonderful, miraculous sign may be seen as a curse by the unawakened mind.

When we perceive them to be blessings we miss the message in the belief that our luck is in and someone up there still loves us. As every Father knows, giving their children everything they want and ask for only perpetuates the sin of gluttony and creates the experience of scarcity, because the pleasure of extravagance cannot exist without the pain of poverty. Giving our loved ones everything they ask for will never make them happy because it might please them but it will not bring them joy, contentment and fulfilment. When someone else is responsible for our happiness, we have given away our authority, power and ability to be happy. They may please us and bring us pleasure and fun but the true happiness of the power of joy, the authority of fulfilment and the ability to be content, are our responsibility and ours alone. This is why we have chosen to be alone in this divided world, so that we can experience, explore and discover the happiness of being all One.

Similarly, as any great, grand, or great-grand parents will tell us, that by being happy our self is the only happiness that our children require from us. An independent person is one that has realised that no matter how much fun and pleasure they have experienced as a child, their happiness in each moment of time, is their own responsibility, and when they learn the ability to respond with happiness they will receive happiness in abundance and move from independence to becoming inter-developmental in their expansive, spiritual, personal growth.

With abundant happiness we respond with the Joy of Michael's Power, the Fulfilment of Uriel's Authority, and the Contentment of Gabriel's Ability. This is the key strategy of the Game of Life, to unify the Archangels in their capacity, competence and capability as our Divine Heavenly Hosts. Happiness is not the meaning of life or the purpose of life. We all have an individual and unique purpose in life that we have chosen to give our life a separate meaning. Happiness is the purpose of the game of Life and our mission in the game of Life is to unite the Archangels of Divinity by attaining health, wealth and wisdom in the attributes of contentment, joy and fulfilment by achieving the ability, power and authority of our Destiny that opens the doors to the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth. With Michael's empowerment of Love, Uriel's guidance of Light, and Gabriel's strategy of Life, there is no success or

failure just the joy, fulfilment and contentment of being a Player with an Identity, in the Game of Life.

## EINSTEIN'S LEGACY

It has taken theoretical physicists many years to try and understand what Einstein's Theory of Relativity means to them, and then to further understand Einstein's General Theory of Relativity. The most eminent have gone on to write their own explanations and published books to help the non-physicist understand it better. Unfortunately most people do not have the mental imagery to imagine what light is, let alone what happens to solid objects as they approach the speed of light. Most people just accept that  $E=MC^2$  and only a very talented few have attempted to challenge it. The sadness is that for all Einstein's brilliance he will forever be regarded as the person who made the Atom Bomb a reality. His theories are the work of a genius and so far have stood the passage of time but what good are theories that have no practical use.

Eventually all great scientists have their theories challenged and overturned or replaced by a newer theory, which in turn is challenged and eventually replaced. Sir Isaac Newton is still held in high esteem by the scientific community because his laws of gravitation still hold good in our current time. However, Newton's theory of gravity is not compatible with a unified field theory and once this is discovered, Newton will most probably be demoted from the hierarchy of most eminent physicist and join the ranks of the ancient philosophers.

Once Einstein and Newton become relegated to ancient history by future Physicists, they will become known as philosophers or mathematicians rather than scientists or physicists and be remembered for their rational mathematical ability rather than the genius of their imagination. They will follow the footsteps of the Ancient Greeks such as Plato and Socrates or Pythagoras and Archimedes, who were the great thinkers of their day because they also used their imaginary genius to see how the world and our universe work.

When we start to explore the work of Einstein in a philosophical way, we start to perceive his genius from a different perspective. Most people know that a Physicist studies the physical characteristics of our physical world. The whole physical world is made up of atoms, which at the atomic level appear to be identical. It is only when atoms become attracted to other atoms that they form atomic elements that in turn are attracted to other atomic elements to form molecules. It is only when these molecules are attracted to different molecules that matter begins to take on a definitive form or shape. How elements and molecules interact under different conditions and how different conditions change the structure of molecules and create different materials is known as chemistry. Meanwhile the forces that interact with atoms, which are electricity, gravity, magnetism, the weak atomic force and the strong atomic force are studied not by chemists but by physicists. The irony is that physics is the study of energy not physical matter, which is chemistry.

In its simplest form Einstein's most famous equation tells us that E (Energy) = M (Matter) x  $C^2$  (The speed of Light squared).  $C^2$  is a constant, which means it is a constant figure that never changes. It is a reasonable assumption in our physical world where time is constant and unchanging in frequency, space or matter in space is constant and unchanging unless we physically change it, and reality is fixed and unchanging, that the speed of light is seen to be constant. It is also reasonable to see the speed of light as constant when we use the same apparatus to measure light as everyone else, namely our physical eyes. If what we saw was not constant and continuous we would not share the same reality, time or space as everyone else and interaction on a meaningful level would be impossible.

Once we accept that the speed of light is constant from our perspective then it is a reasonable conclusion that the square of the speed of light, which is the speed of light multiplied by it self will give a constant answer. In all our vast experience of mathematics we have come to expect two and two to always equal four.

The reality is that because C<sup>2</sup> is a constant, the physicists have largely ignored it or decided, unsuccessfully so far, to prove its inconsistency. When we constantly measure something with the same intention through the same eyes it will always give a consistent answer. Nothing changes in this world until we change our perspective of it. That was Einstein's genius; he looked at life from a different perspective.

E=MC<sup>2</sup> led him to the startling discovery that Energy is contained within Matter to the degree of the Speed of Light squared, or in other words there is a fantastic amount of energy holding the atomic nucleus together. Scientists then set about looking at ways to release that energy by splitting the atom. The result was the first atomic bomb and the discovery of what is called the strong atomic force. The strong atomic force is what levelled the towns of Hiroshima and Nagasaki and ended World War II.

When we ignore the constant  $C^2$ , we are left with E=M, which states simply that matter and energy are the same thing but in a different form. Scientists already knew this and for years had been studying the differences between solid, liquid and gaseous forms of matter and the energy released as heat when these states were transformed. Fire in simple terms is the energy released as heat when we transform solid carbon in the form of paper, wood or coal, with oxygen gas into carbon monoxide and carbon dioxide. The reaction of the chemical elements carbon and oxygen give off some of the energy that is contained within the matter of their elements. Extensive research and experiment proved that energy cannot be destroyed it just changes form. E=M means that energy and matter are the same thing in different form. Where we have become confused is in our perception of what energy is.

Our energy industry makes and sells energy. In simple terms the energy industry burns fossil fuels such as coal, or creates nuclear reactions, both of which release energy by chemical reaction in the form of heat. This heat is used to drive a turbine that generates electricity. In other words we use one form of energy to create another form of energy. We have created a distinction between energy and matter by its state and appearance and we have created a distinction between energy in the form of heat and energy in the form of electricity. Electricity is generated by the action of motion on magnetism. An electric current is formed from the centre of a magnetic core of iron wire that is spun at high speed. When we reverse the process we have invented an electric motor. That is, when we force electricity through a core of magnetic wire it spins at high speed.

On discovering this, scientists decided that electricity and magnetism is in fact the same thing seen from a different perspective and thence called the science electro-magnetism. Much the same as their predecessors, who realised that all motion creates friction and that perpetual motion, until it is invented, remains impossible, so heat and motion are two different properties of the same thing and they called it thermo-dynamics. Thermo means heat and dynamics means motion. From this scientists ascertained that there is no movement without friction and heat and there is no heat without friction and movement. Fire is the heat of the friction experienced when the motion of carbon atoms interfered with the motion of oxygen atoms in an unstable state. Unstable means that the state of both elements was no longer constant and the change from matter to energy was subject to the square of the speed of light. White light that makes our world visible is high frequency heat. Sunlight is high frequency heat created by the chemical reaction of hydrogen into helium in our sun. Artificial light from light bulbs is created by heating an element of tungsten or neon gas to a very high temperature.

It comes as no surprise that science then discovered that only visible light is visible and that the spectrum of visible light is only a small part of the entire spectrum of light, from sound waves, through infra-red waves, ultra-violet waves, x-rays, microwaves and a whole host of cosmic rays as yet undiscovered. What further astonished science was the discovery that all forms of light are an electro-magnetic wave, even though scientists could not agree whether light was in fact a wave or a particle, and have since agreed to differ and accept it is both.

At different frequencies and wavelengths, electro-magnetic waves have a different form and function. It appears that not only does matter change form dependent on its molecular structure but energy changes form based on its wavelength and frequency.

Because chemistry studies matter and physics studies energy, no one has compared the frequency and wavelength of energy to the molecular structure of matter except in the field of astro-physics and the exploration of the cosmos. Everyone is concerned with the energy of matter, but who is looking at the matter of energy. It appears that energy only matters when it can be measured and sold to provide electro-magnetic heat and light or thermo-dynamic speed of motion.

But we are not producing energy, we are producing heat, light or motion from energy in the form of electricity or heat combustion, which is the physical effect of energy, not the energy itself. The energy industry is using the physical effects of the transformation of energetic states without understanding what energy really is.

Science cannot understand what energy really is because it does not yet have a unified field theory that encompasses all forms or states of energy. This is what a unified field theory will accomplish – understanding what Energy really is. Until we understand energy, we will not have a theory of everything and until we have a theory of everything, we will not understand energy.

To say that light is an electro-magnetic wave is like saying that a lake is a rain cloud. To study electro-magnetism is to study fresh water lakes and salt water oceans as the same thing or to treat rapids the same as waterfalls. Rain clouds, seas, oceans, rivers, lakes, rapids, and waterfalls, are all physical aspects of water. Oceanographers do not study glaciers and icebergs. The one thing that is common to all these phenomena is the one thing that unifies these phenomena and that is water. The irony is that no one is actually studying water, but lots of scientists are studying the effects of water.

In the same way, nobody is studying Energy, they are studying, sound waves, light waves, microwaves, electric waves, magnetic waves and when they get round to discovering them, gravity waves.

The one thing that all of physics has in common is that all aspects of energy appears in waves. The problem is that all scientists think laterally in straight lines. Lateral thinking allows us to see light as a ray of photons that travel in straight lines. Lateral thinking is thinking in two dimensions. A line has two dimensions of length, and depending on how wide or narrow the line, breadth. Two dimensional lateral thinking combined the skills of the physicist and the mathematician to advance science through lateral thinking. Because even today lateral thinking is not as easy as you think, practical physicists, that carry out the experiments, work together with theoretical physicists who just do the thinking. Lateral thinking has achieved greater results than one dimensional thinking that just gets the point and has nowhere else to go with it. One dimension is just a point in space that has no length or breadth. It just is a point in space without any other dimension, which means we cannot even see it, just imagine it is there. As soon as we create a point in

space, we give it dimension and it materialises. With one dimension it is just an idea but with two dimensions it becomes a matter of physical reality. Even a full-stop, which is a point on this page, has two dimensions of length and breadth, but we tend to get confused with circles and see only one dimension, which we call its diameter. We forget that it also has a circumference. Perhaps this is why we go round in circles when we get confused.

Science is thinking two dimensionally in a three dimensional world, much the same as art is seeing two dimensionally in a three dimensional world. A picture, whether a masterpiece of art or a snapshot from a camera, has two dimensions of length and breadth but is missing the third dimension of height. What made Einstein a great master of science and made Picasso a great master of art and made Da Vinci a great master of both, was their ability to see three dimensionally in length, breadth and depth. When we discover that height and depth are not the same thing, we can start to look at our three dimensional world from a different perspective.

When we stand upon a mountain and look into the valley, we can measure its depth. When we stand in the valley and look upon the mountain we can see the height of its peak. Because the height of the mountain and the depth of the valley are the same, we see them as the same thing. Similarly, when we reflect upon a photograph of the mountain scene that we shot with a camera, we see the same mountain scene. The difference is that we are missing the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension of depth in the photo, which we have to add in with our imagination. We then see a two dimensional picture three dimensionally. For those with little imagination we can produce 3D images that we look at with 3D glasses to enhance the third dimension of depth. What we are missing though, without being present, is the depth of emotion that we felt whilst taking in the scene. The depth of the emotionally inspiring magnificence of the scene cannot be captured on celluloid film, even if the pictures are life-like and moving.

Seeing three dimensionally and thinking three dimensionally are not the same thing.

Thinking laterally in two dimensions is as difficult as seeing four dimensionally. When we can look up at the height of the mountain and look down at the depth of the valley simultaneously, we can take in the full magnificence of what we are observing. This is the big picture of what confronts us and is an amalgam of a mountain peak and a valley pasture, and all images in between, that form the big picture of our experience in our mind's eye. With our physical eye we have a one pointed focus. With our mind's eye we can take in the whole panoramic view and get the big picture. When we can see the big picture we are seeing four dimensionally because we have added another dimension to how we perceive the world in front of us.

To imagine how relativity worked, Einstein had to add another dimension to how he saw his world. To imagine what light is doing he had to travel with light at light speed. To understand the two dimensional world of energy and matter he had to add the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension of high speed motion. His equation only worked once he added C<sup>2</sup> and it became the 3<sup>rd</sup> essential dimension of motion in this dual world of energy and matter. Einstein discovered the triality or trinity of energy, matter and motion. He released motion from the two dimensional perspective of thermo-dynamics. What he failed to do was to introduce gravity into the two dimensional world of electro-magnetics, even though he spent the rest of his life trying.

Meanwhile the scientific community was busy trying to unify the physical world with quantum physics. In attempting to find the smallest package or quanta of matter, they are still busy accelerating atoms to high speed collisions to find the smallest state in which matter can exist. They are using their lateral thinking and the two dimensions of matter, in the form of atoms, and motion, in the form of speed, but once again omitting energy from the equation. When we use the energy of motion we are seeing it as one dimension instead of two. They have created the kinetic energy of motion by combining the two dimensions of energy and motion as one. What really matters in any experiment is Energy, and we have universally failed to understand what Energy is. Like the medical profession that treats the effects or symptoms of disease rather than the cause, scientists are making the same error.

Science has isolated many effects of Energy but so far the big picture, or the first cause of energy, is still evasive. The reason we cannot see the big picture is because we are in the big picture. A subject that is in the picture can see within the picture but has no perception of life beyond the picture. Whilst in the picture we can see up to the boundaries of the picture frame but to see what frames the picture we have to observe from outside the frame. We require a new frame of reference that sees outside the box. Not only are we required to think outside of the box but we are required to see outside of the box. This is the difference between seeing and knowing. Knowing what is outside the box is discovering a new dimension. Seeing outside the box is experiencing a new dimension and to explore what is outside the box we must feel it with the depth of our emotion.

The theory of everything states that what is common to everything is Energy. The problem is "What is Energy". The problem is we cannot see Energy, we can only see the effects of energy.

The problem is the light with which we see is energy and the consciousness with which we see is energy, which is why we cannot see the wood for the trees, they appear to be the same thing but different.

This is the foundation of everything: "Everything is the same and everything is different", hence the creation of relativity and the relative world of dual reality. We cannot explore energy as a duality of matter and we cannot explore energy as pure emotion. E-motion is energy in motion and when we explore emotionally, we are combining the dimensions of energy and motion and leaving out the matter.

When we discover that energy, matter and motion are inseparable and the holy trinity of science, we will know the bigger picture. To do this we have to see four dimensionally and think three dimensionally.

We are required to see length, breadth, height and depth and think energy, matter and motion in order to see and think outside of the box. Then all we have to do is to learn to feel in order to explore outside the box.

We may believe that we require a spaceship to explore the universe of matter, but we really require the universal senses of seeing, knowing and feeling to truly experience, discover and explore our universe of Energy.

In the same way that the Energy of Love is not a duality of hate, or fear, or lust, the Cause of Energy is not electricity, magnetism or gravity and Energy is neither a duality of matter nor a duality of motion.

In the same way that the Energy of Light is not a duality of light and dark or light and heavy, the Cause of Light is neither energy nor motion.

In the same way that the Energy of Life is not a duality of life and death, the Cause of Life is neither matter nor motion.

Life requires energy, matter and motion, which are the triality of Energy and the holy trinity of Life.

To experience, explore and discover Life, which is the foundation of all scientific intent, we require to feel, see and know energy, matter and motion as a triality. Life is a trial and we are on trial for our life because all life requires energy, matter and motion and without all three, we will be convicted by our relative theories and our relative opposing energies, moving in relatively opposing directions, creating relatively opposing states of matter.

Relatively opposing energies are characterised by gender. Relatively opposing directions are delineated by polarity and relatively opposing states of matter are identified by intensity.

As yet, relatively opposing energies are recognised as opposing sexual characteristics, which is confused with gender, whilst relatively opposing directions are measured using the magnetic properties of a compass and relatively opposing intensities are measured using the properties of a thermometer or barometer.

When we take the motion out of a movie we are left with a still picture that has the energy of space and the matter of time but is without the reality of motion.

When Einstein made space-time his fourth dimension he created a duality of space and time in his reality, but missed the triality of space, time and reality. In Einstein's world, he created a space-time continuum in finite space and time, but forgot that Time is eternal and Space is infinite because it is Reality that is continuous in Life until we change our life by changing our minds.

This is what all scientists suffer from, the ability to change their minds. In all scientific experiments they leave out the X factor, which is Consciousness. Consciousness is our ability to think rationally and feel emotionally. Unfortunately like everything else down here our consciousness has both height and depth. It has the height of our rational ability and the depth of our emotional ability and unless we can combine height and depth we will become either a rational idiot or an emotional cripple.

The problem is that our power is measured by the magnitude of our emotional influence and our authority is measured by the force of our rational influence. All the time we see knowledge as a matter of fact and emotion as a work of fiction, we will not be fluent in the theory of everything. Not only are we required to study rational matter but also emotional energy and how they both interact and behave in active and passive motion. All the time our energy is locked up either actively in rational science or passively in emotional spirituality called religion, we will fail to move in our true direction in life, which is our personal, expansive growth.

Like a fish in water that cannot see the sea, we are not conscious of our consciousness and leave it out of the equation. It is no co-incidence that consciousness is just another form of energy that travels at the speed of light, and is essential for all experience and experiment to take place. You could say that all relative theories of energy and matter need consciousness and  $C^2$ , in order to materialise. Consciousness and light is not the same thing but consciousness and Light is the same thing. Consciousness is the Light of our authority of Knowing. Whereas, visible light is a particular frequency of electro-magnetic energy, which is measured by the frequency of its photons, consciousness is measured by the force of our authority and the frequency of each moment of time. The way forward is not to shed light on our knowledge of the physical world but to know the light of our conscious world.

Whereas we are required to know the energy of our consciousness, we are also required to feel the energy of our awareness.

We know energy as a ray, whether it is a light ray, an x-ray, or a cosmic ray, we see it travel in straight lines at the speed of light. They will always travel at the speed of light because that is the frequency to which our visible eyes are tuned. We can only see that particular ray of energy that travels at exactly the speed of light because our consciousness is tuned into that particular frequency. The fact that we can see different intensities or colours of light is because they have different wavelengths. At a constant velocity, frequency equals wavelength and therefore the two are often confused. Science has long been confused as to whether light is a particle or a wave. At present science accepts that it is both but still treats it as a ray. Seeing light as a ray requires two dimensional thinking, whereas knowing it as a wave requires three dimensional thinking. Even when we look at wave mechanics or the motion of waves we see it as the result of a pebble being dropped on the surface of a pond. The surface of a pond is two dimensional and this analogy produces a two dimensional wave effect, when all Energy waves have at least three physical dimensions and even more in spiritual reality. In the relative world of quantum physics and string theory, mathematicians have identified at least nine dimensions of reality, in theory. Spiritual reality is the world of Energy in its purest form and both science and religion are seeking the same thing from opposing perspectives in different directions and conflicting genders. The problem is that we cannot draw in three dimensions, only two. We cannot draw what we cannot see and we cannot see what we cannot draw, until we learn to use our imagination, our inspiration and our intuitive revelation. In our three dimensional world we are used to three dimensional waves. With water waves, we can easily measure the size of the wave by the volume of water, and the speed it is travelling at, and the potential force the water is carrying, which is equal to volume multiplied by speed. The same is true of a wave-less river, where the force of the current is the speed of the water and the magnitude of the river is its volume of water taken in cross-section. The same equation of magnitude multiplied by force equals the potential of the river to turn a hydro-electric turbine or an old fashioned water wheel. If we compare a flowing current of water in a

river with a flowing current of electrons, we see that the current has force which is measured in volts, a magnitude that is measured in amperes, and a potential that is measured in watts. The same is true of radio waves where the height of the wave is called its amplitude, the length of the wave is called its wavelength and the speed of the wave is called its frequency.

The point is that all waves have been identified as having the same three dimensions but those same three dimensions are called by totally different names because they were all first discovered by different people.

The one unifying factor is that all Energy appears to be a wave and all waves have three discernible dimensions. It is a fair assumption to assume that Energy in this reality or dimension has three particular aspects that are common to all the effects of Energy that we experience in the physical world of matter, energy and motion.

To study Energy we are required to see it three dimensionally as  $E=emc^2$  rather than two dimensionally as  $E=MC^2$ . Einstein's equation for Energy has only two dimensions of matter and motion. The third dimension of energy with a small e has been omitted.

We have a similar situation with the power of Love, which has a big 'L' in absolute reality but only a small 'l' in relative dual reality. Einstein's thought experiments took place in two dimensional, finite, space-time of matter in motion, not the three dimensional triality of Absolute Reality that is infinite, eternal and continuous. He was a genius at lateral thinking but not in three dimensional thinking. We have learned so far that Energy is the unified field in theory and we define Energy by its three primary wave aspects of matter, energy and motion.

What makes this difficult to grasp is that we believe matter and energy are a duality, and we call energy in motion, radiation. Radiation is two dimensional energy without matter. We believe that matter has to have mass and the photons of radiation or electro-magnetic light have no mass, only energy and motion. The fact that science has lost a considerable amount of the universe's mass and called it 'dark matter' seems pretty ominous.

Whereas radiation appears to only have two dimensions, of energy and motion, and lacks mass because it has no weight only volume, it is nonetheless an electro-magnetic wave and therefore, like all waves, has three dimensions with a magnitude, a force and a potential.

With two dimensional thinking we study radiation, whereas with three dimensional thinking we study Energy. Science is currently in a dark hole of dark matter with a singularity of mass and density. Once we find a clear distinction between mass and density, we will find the affinity that they both have with gravity.

Once we understand the potential of relative density and the force of mass, then the magnitude of gravity will become apparent. However, what we are measuring here is Energy and we are only used to measuring the mass and density of matter and gravity affected by the centrifugal force of matter in motion. The potential for understanding gravity becomes apparent with the distinction between the volume, mass and density of Energy not the mass and density of matter. Another area of confusion within science today is the existence or non-existence of anti-matter. Not only do we have a duality of matter and energy but a duality of matter and anti-matter. Is anti-matter really energy, and could it be the 'e' that Einstein omitted from his equation? Does matter and anti-matter really annihilate on contact or do they blissfully combine and exit dual reality bound for the undivided oneness of absolute reality? Do matter and antimatter (energy) flow together (motion) to become a wave of Pure Energy?

All these questions and many more are still to be addressed by science but we do know that anti-matter exists both in theory and in physical reality for a millisecond before it is annihilated by matter. What makes anti-matter different is that what appears to be a duality of matter cannot exist in dual reality in the relative physical world. All dualities have trouble living together but this is unique in the fact that matter and anti-matter cannot exist together. Antimatter under extreme circumstances can be made to appear and mysteriously disappear instantaneously. The only other similar apparitions that mysteriously do the same are a product of our imagination that originates from the nonphysical world of spirit. Physical and spiritual are also a duality that cannot exist in the same plane of reality together and spiritual apparitions appear to disappear instantaneously on contact with the physical appearance of Man.

The irony is that science actively seeks anti-matter and spends billions of dollars in the process building particle accelerators to smash sub-atomic particles into each other. At the same time it ridicules any suggestion of an existence of consciousness that is not physical.

Yet consciousness is not physical it is an Energy state of Being and what energy state is in existence depends on a state of consciousness of that or a different energy to recognise it. We recognise, or come to know, all states of energy through the use of our five physical senses of seeing, hearing, touching, tasting and smelling. Actually we only have three physical senses because touch, taste and smell just use different organs to do the same thing. One could say that we only have one physical sense of touch and we use that in five different ways; by touching light with our retina to see; by touching sound wave with our ears to hear; by touching tactilely with our skin to feel; by touching gas molecules with our nose to smell; and by touching the chemical constituents with our tongue to taste. All five physical senses require physical touch to recognise the physical world in which we live. Some people believe that we have a sixth sense, which is called instinct or intuition by people who do not know the difference. Other people have closed down any ability they have to touch the world emotionally, especially scientists, philosophers and mathematicians, although ancient philosophers and mathematicians were totally in touch with the romance of the emotional world. Being emotional has become totally taboo in the world of science and pure mathematics is pure logic and totally rational and has no distinction between the two.

I believe that we have one physical sense with five different aspects and one spiritual sense with three different aspects, of seeing, knowing and feeling. Common sense is the sense that is common to everyone, yet is very uncommon in our present world. This is the sense to combine our rational and emotional senses by bringing our right and left brain potential into harmony and out of conflict.

Unfortunately, common sense is a matter of perspective, perception and personal reality, which is based on beliefs and needs, and the dramas produced when they come into conflict. Common sense is not common in this world and neither is our ability to connect to our inspiration, revelation and imaginary genius, which some people's common sense tells them is not real.

# The Reality Of Consciousness

Consciousness is what consciousness does. This means that we are only conscious of what is happening in this world when it is physical matter and it physically moves. Public speakers know that the average conscious person uses their visual sight twice as much as their oral hearing and only 7% of their talk needs to be about the content. Audiences need to be entertained, not lectured to with facts, which is why so many fall asleep during science lectures and mathematics classes. Few people thrive on the ability to absorb logical facts and most just want to be entertained, which is another name for being emotionally stimulated. An audience, although they may not be consciously aware of it, want to see the speaker emotionally, feel the speaker emotionally, and know the speaker emotionally, before they can see (get) the facts, and know (understand the knowledge) of what he or she is saying.

The same is true of a singer who entertains. The real x factor is the ability to touch the hearts of the audience emotionally through the performance of the song. Successful singers see how to feel the song and know how to deliver it from their heart with soul.

We become truly conscious of an entertainer when they connect into our reality with emotion and we really feel their connection and their performance. This is why singing is an art and not a science.

Song and dance that has energy and motion has the ability to move us and how much it moves us is a matter of how much x factor the entertainer has because a star has energy, matter and motion, just like all stars including the Sun around which we orbit.

The celestial stars at night have the ability to move us emotionally, because they have matter, energy and motion, even though this is not logical.

Consciousness requires the triality of energy, matter and motion, in order to exist but we know these aspects of consciousness under the identity of space, time and reality. We become conscious of this world by existing in space, time and reality, which are the three aspects or dimensions of finite, relative, physical, existence in this world.

We exist in a world where matter is physical, energy is finite (limited) and motion is relative to our perspective in life. The earth rotates at a rate of thousands of miles per day or hundreds of miles an hour, yet from our perspective on earth we feel no movement when standing still. Electrons spin endlessly around the atomic nuclei that make up the physical matter of our existence, yet from our perspective we perceive no movement. The energy of electricity surges through the brains and nervous systems of all living creatures without their conscious-awareness.

It is the energy, matter and motion of atoms that make matter physical. Therefore physical matter is a creation of consciousness and consciousness is not an accident of nature but energy, matter and motion is the nature of consciousness and we perceive consciousness through its three dimensions of space, time and reality.

## Relative Space & Energy

We regard space as a great big empty void. We define space as the distance between matter that is without matter. We call this empty space and have come to accept space as synonymous with emptiness.

We have long since discovered that the space between solid objects is taken up by gaseous substances and we call this space air. We know air is made up of elements of nitrogen, oxygen, carbon dioxide and water vapour, with a few other rare gases; and we know that both gases and liquids and solids are different aspects of the same atomic structure; and we know that the only thing that differentiates elements is the number of atomic nuclei that they have; and we know that all atoms are the same at the level of electrons, protons and neutrons, which are the three basic aspects of every atom; yet we still see space as a void and matter as having substance.

What differentiates space from matter, even though in the atmosphere of the earth's surface they are both made up of elementary particles of matter called atoms, is motion. Without motion, space is dead and so is matter. Whenever matter dies or loses its ability to vibrate with life, it is devoured by bacteria, viruses and fungi, which have their own individual vibration of life. Remember that energy never dies and cannot be destroyed, it just changes form. Rocks weather and decay, metals corrode and rust and all organic matter is eaten by one living organism or another. The Earth itself is a living organism that changes form very slowly with time. The only thing that differentiates the life of a planet from the life of a creature to the life of a bacterium is time. The three things that they all have in common are motion, energy and matter.

Even outer space that we consider to be a vacuum free of atomic matter, is in fact just the space between planets of physical matter that is very much alive with energy in motion. We know that space is full of cosmic rays, gamma rays, x rays, light rays and radio waves, which are all forms of energy in motion, but we still refer to 'outer space' as empty space.

The distance between the planet Earth and our Sun is relatively speaking the equivalent distance between a hydrogen electron and its atomic nucleus. This amount of space exists within each and every atom in our body. The distance between neighbouring atoms in a gas cloud is relatively equivalent to the distance between our Sun and the nearest Star in our galaxy.

To the pilot of a hydrogen electron that is a relative journey of four light years to get to his neighbouring proton. In this relative world of matter and motion, space is relative to density and speed and distance is actually a matter of the volume of space.

Density is a measurement of matter achieved by multiplying its weight by its volume.

Speed is a measurement of motion calculated by multiplying distance by time.

Volume is a measurement of energy calculated in different ways depending on the form of energy.

When we look at calculating the volume of outer space, we are confused because we do not know what shape outer space is. If outer space is a sphere then we would calculate its volume differently to if it were a cube or a cylinder. Interestingly we know how to calculate the size of physical space but not the volume of energy that constitutes that space. As we do not have any idea how to calculate the volume of the energy of space, science has settled for calculating the theoretical value of matter in space. The mass of matter is relative to the speed of motion and relative to the volume of space, and all three are relative to our perspective in the universe. Einstein's equations tell us that matter travelling at the speed of light has infinite mass, which makes light travel impossible for matter but not for energy, which apparently goes everywhere at the speed of light irrespective of our perspective or motion.

From a relative perspective of space time, the density of matter, the volume of space, and the speed of motion are critical for astronauts travelling by rocket to explore the extremities of outer space.

From an absolute perspective of consciousness, the energy of space is measured by magnitude of power, not relative volume; the motion of time is measured by force of authority, not relative speed; and the matter of reality is measured by potential, not relative density.

It is interesting to note that the more dense our energy of consciousness, the less potential we are credited with. However, our physical density is inversely proportional to the density of our consciousness. This means that the slower the motion or vibration of our physical atoms, the denser we become and the lower potential of energy consciousness we have.

To raise the density or potential of our consciousness involves raising the vibration of our spiritual density. To do this we continue to calculate physical density as physical weight x physical volume and start to calculate the spiritual density of the vibration of our consciousness as its frequency x wavelength. Frequency of conscious energy multiplied by wavelength of conscious energy equals the energy vibration of our consciousness.

Energy vibration is energy in motion, which is called emotion and measured by potential. Potential is the latent ability of the energy vibration. The frequency of emotion is its force and is measured as authority, whilst the wavelength of emotion is its magnitude, which is measured as power. Whereas the consciousness of the universe is alive and well and living in outer space, our individual and unique consciousness is alive and well and living in our inner space, between our physical matter.

When we view the physical body as a unique entity, the electrons become planets orbiting a nucleus that is a sun, as part of a molecular structure that forms a galaxy that collectively forms a body or universe. What holds the planets, stars and galaxies in cosmic order is the energy (E) of Consciousness and what holds the atoms, elements and molecules together to form our physical body is the energy (e) of consciousness called life.

## Relative Time & Motion

The scientific laws of motion are our experience of how motion works in straight lines and applies to matter in movement. Our experience of physical life has taught us that matter moves in an opposite direction to a force exerted on it and will continue to move until slowed down by friction. The energy of movement is equal and opposite to the force that propelled it.

We are so used to movement happening in straight lines that we even experience time as moving in a straight line from our past towards our future. Even though our consciousness can move back and forward in time, we experience time as something that flows passed us in a linear direction into our past, as we move forward in time into our future. The motion of energy however is not linear but wavelike. Energy moves from its point of creation in an outward direction through three dimensions of space simultaneously. Its motion is continuous through infinite space and eternal time unless it meets a similar wave with similar properties and an interference pattern is created. How interference patterns relate to each other is the basis for understanding how divided consciousness connects, relates and communicates with other divided consciousness. Energy is the medium through which consciousness communicates and without motion it cannot transmit energy, and without matter it cannot receive energy. Conscious energy in motion is called thought and it is the order in which thoughts are transmitted and received that creates time. Time is a construct of our mental thoughts.

Without conscious thought time would not exist and without time, conscious thought cannot exist. Conscious thought is the medium through which Consciousness comes to know itself.

Our brain is not an organ of conscious thought, as a television is not the creator of television programmes. The brain is just the processor that receives and transmits thought, much the same as a computer receives and transmits information via the internet.

Looking for the One Creator of all thought is like looking for the One computer that holds all the information on the world wide web. It does not exist.

Without the construct of time, we would only ever have one thought. Time allows consciousness to project thoughts into the future and to remember thoughts from the past. It also allows life to become finite and creates a lifetime that appears not to be eternal. It also allows the journey of our motion from birth to death.

If time stood still then all conscious thought would cease. When our time is up our conscious thought reverts back to its original state of unconsciousness, which is a similar state of consciousness to when we are asleep.

The difference between sleep and death is that during sleep, time is continuous, but at death, time ceases to be continuous until we start another physical life and time starts again from being new born with a blank consciousness. A blank consciousness means that no conscious thoughts have been recorded in the physical memory as yet. Our hard drive has been wiped clean and we have been restored to the original manufacturer's condition with an operating system and only essential software programmes. Motion creates time and over time allows consciousness to discover, explore and experience the effects of as many different thoughts as each moment of time allows. We measure linear time in seconds, minutes, hours, days, weeks and years. This is really just a way of referencing our thoughts words and deeds by time.

Time is actually measured as moments of time and a moment is the time it takes to receive or transmit a 'thought'. If we only experienced one thought in a life-time, we would have lived but for a moment.

Time appears to be constant and continuous and accurate but that is the illusion of time that we have produced with our clocks and calendars. Matter that has a relative density, has a constant energy vibration, but matter that has a variable mass has a variable energy vibration. Where mass (m) and vibration (e) are constant ( $c^2$ ), then e=mc<sup>2</sup>. Hydrogen and helium atoms have a constant vibration, frequency and wavelength, which allow the sun's journey around the galactic centre to be a constant speed along a fixed distance. The earth has a similar journey orbiting the

sun at a constant speed with a fixed distance, which makes the rising and setting sun an ideal tool for creating a calendar to record time. Quartz and caesium atoms have a constant frequency and wavelength created by their accurate and continuous vibration, which makes them ideal for use in a watch or clock.

It is not time that is eternal but consciousness. Time is a finite property of consciousness, whilst travelling in the three dimensional space of dual reality time as a triality of energy, matter and motion. Time is finite because it pauses when we sleep and ceases when we die. Whilst asleep our consciousness moves to its sub-conscious state called the id and when we awake resumes its conscious state called the ego. At death, consciousness reverts back to its unconscious state of our spiritual entity, which is ready to continue its infinite, eternal and continuous journey to explore, discover and experience its divine Identity.

The illusion is that in our unconscious state of consciousness called the supra-conscious, we remember all our attributes, attainments and achievements from every life-time. It is in our conscious physical state of existence that we forget all that we have learned, until that is, we start to remember and become awakened to our unconscious soul.

Although we believe that time is a constant, it is in reality variable and individual to each unique entity, and the same is true of reality as it is of space. The illusion is that we can move in space but time and reality are fixed and constant. Consciousness dies when it is fixed and constant.

Consciousness requires to be expansive in space, time and reality. Death is the slowing down of time until it eventually ceases. Life is the expansive growth of consciousness in time, space and reality. As always we have a choice between life and death.

Time is not dependent on clocks unless we make it so. Time is a product of our thoughts and the more thoughts that we have the faster time appears to pass. Time also appears to pass quicker when our thoughts are positive and slower when our thoughts are negative. When our thoughts are negative we get stuck in a false reality and time slows down. When our thoughts are positive and we are experiencing positive emotion, called an emotionally joyful experience, then time speeds up because our reality is expanding. When we are young and inexperienced in life our new experiences come at us thick and fast and create many different moments of thought in each second of recorded time. When we get older and more experienced, we face less new experiences in each second of recorded time and therefore experience less moments of thought and less opportunity for growth. When we mature in to adulthood, we not only stop growing physically but stop growing spiritually and we experience new moments of expansive thought at an increasingly diminishing speed as we gradually grow older.

Ageing is the process of time slowing down because our consciousness is contracting instead of expanding. Maturing is the process of slowing down spiritually and emotionally. Our body follows suit both physically and mentally because that is our belief system based on our experience of other people. We have never met anybody that didn't age and eventually die; therefore we believe that this is the result of the inevitable passage of time. We believe that some are lucky and age slower than others and some are lucky and live longer than others, but this is our fate not our destiny. We believe that death is a matter of time, which it is, because without time there is no life or death in physical space and reality. Without time, there is no life and death and without life and death there is no time. Time does not exist in the infinite, eternal, continuous world of consciousness in the Absolute Realm beyond space, time and reality, where energy, matter and motion is all One Energy. Science measures brain activity by the frequency of electrical brain impulses in cycles per second called hertz. It has discovered brain waves without the brain wave of

comparing brain activity to thought. A cycle is a two dimensional representation of a three dimensional thought wave and the number of cycles per second of recorded time is equal to the number of thoughts we have in a moment of time.

We call these cycles rhythms and know that life occurs in rhythms and cycles but have not yet discovered how or why. When we consult the equation E=emc<sup>2</sup>, we discover that Consciousness has a wave of energy called a wavelength of space; a cycle of motion called a frequency of time; and a rhythm of matter called a vibration of reality. All three aspects of consciousness are continuous and variable to produce separate entities of consciousness that are individual, unique and exclusive.

Consciousness has a unique wavelength of space called Love; an exclusive frequency of time called Light; and an individual vibration of reality called Life.

Without the energy of Love, the motion of Light and the matter of Life our Energy becomes needy. This is when confusion sets in.

We understand our physical needs as a matter of fact. Our emotional needs get confused between energy and motion. We think we need the emotion of love and the space and time to enjoy it. Actually we need the energy of space called Love; the motion of time called Light; and the matter of reality called Life; but understanding this needs a higher vibration, frequency and wavelength of consciousness and that is what we are all individually, uniquely and exclusively here to explore, discover and experience.

So far science has only discovered the frequency of brain waves. Restful consciousness, or the conscious mind, has been measured as a frequency between 8-13 hertz or cycles per second and called Alpha waves. Delta waves of 1-2 cycles per second are recorded in deep sleep as well as during brain damage and result from inactivity of thought. Inactivity of thought is having only one or two thoughts transmitted or received in any one moment of time. This is not conscious thought as we are in deep sleep, but unconscious thought. Our sub-conscious is capable of a much higher frequency of thought than we are consciously aware of. The sub-conscious receives and transmits whilst either awake or asleep and is called our autonomous nervous system, probably because our rational conscious mind gets very nervous of what our sub-conscious is capable of emotionally. The most interesting discovery is Theta waves that operate at 4-7 cycles per second and are synonymous with meditation and the consciousness of dreams. At this frequency the brain is receptive to inspiration, revelation and the genius of intuitive imagination. This is the frequency at which we day-dream and have eureka moments of insight and deja-vu co-incidences. It is with theta waves of thought that we can bring our true consciousness called our Soul, into the reality of this relative world of time and space. Our Soul is the sole initiator of our individual, unique and exclusive journey, of energy and matter in motion through space, time and reality, which as yet remains like everything a matter of theory.

#### Relative Reality & Matter

The reality of matter is a matter of reality, which ever way we look at it.

We define reality by what we see as real and what we see as real, we have defined by the laws of physics. The laws of physics keep changing because how we understand or see life continues to change. The problem is that we confuse seeing with seeing. We don't get it or understand it as real unless we can see it with our own eyes.

To see or understand something that we cannot physically see with our own eyes requires faith and faith is very much the domain of religion and an anathema to science. Even when science can prove a theory with mathematics, it must then be proved by experiment and actual visual observation before it becomes a scientific fact. Even scientific fact, in due course, will be superseded by a new theory that in turn is proved to be fact.

Paradoxes in science occur when the outcome of an experiment is never certain and it consistently delivers two different results. The greatest paradox is probably over whether light is a wave, or a ray. The question of whether light is an energy wave or a photon particle has divided science for over a century. Those that accept that life involves paradox, are happy to accept that light is both. Those that believe that all of life has one rational answer continue to try to solve the paradox with the majority tending to favour light as a photon particle. The real paradox is that a particle is matter and matter has mass, except that a photon is a particle without mass. Students in school are still taught the properties of light that are produced by a ray of photon particles, which travel in straight lines and are bent by prisms, lenses and water. It is relatively easier to teach two dimensional analogies to one dimensional students because they would struggle with three dimensional conceptual thinking.

Scientists, who believe that paradox is an illusion because two different effects at the same time are not possible for one single cause, also believe that reality is fixed and consistent from every viewpoint. Paradox undermines duality because our experiences in a relative world are subject to opposing forces always being present, but not at the same time. The purpose of science is to explore both extremes of duality to find the boundaries of our physical existence, but it struggles when both extremities appear simultaneously. The purpose of religion is to explore the boundaries of human behaviour to find the extremes of our moral existence, but religion suffers with hypocrisy, which has a dual morality, often within its own hierarchy. Both science and religion abhor paradox in favour of a black and white world that is right or wrong, good or evil, or moral and immoral. When the results of an experiment are not black and white then the experiment is deemed inconclusive, whether it is an experiment in science or a religious practice. We live in a beautifully colourful world that both scientists and religious fundamentalists require to

be either black or white because they see colour as a shade of grey and there is no room for grey areas in either science or religion.

The reality is that reality is fluent and all possibilities exist subject to the constraints of space and time. To bring anything into reality, it must first start life as a thought. A novel thought is a new idea and without innovative new ideas, our reality would never change. Every change that occurs in physical life started out as an idea of a consciousness that is consciously living in this physical world. Plants, animals, birds, fish, reptiles, insects all have a limited consciousness of the physical world, which is why not many animals have built themselves a motor car. Non human life forms on earth have the physical ability to do what the rest of their species have always done. Whereas humans have the same physical ability to follow their instincts, we also have the ability to change the reality in which we are born. We have access to a source of innovation that animals do not have. It is only when we are conscious of our consciousness that we become not just creatures of the earth but creators of the earth. Humans are the only creatures on the earth that have the ability to threaten the existence of the earth by their inventions and creations. This is what is meant by having dominion over the earth and how we use our ability to have dominion over the earth is our greatest challenge. Any human species that attempts to dominate the world will be found wanting. Our domination of the planet makes human life responsible for all other life forms because we alone have the ability to cause the extinction of life as we know it.

I have faith in the reality that the earth is a living entity in its own right, and is a reflection of the collective consciousness of all mankind. Much the same as we see the endeavours of bees, ants and termites, as the work of one collective swarm or colony operating in total harmony, so is the human race a collective entity that is the creator of the reality in which our world exists. How we interact with our world is as important as how we interact with other creatures because at the absolute level it is the same thing.

The world is in the state it is in because of the combined choices of 6 billion human creatures who are unsure who is being human and who is being inhuman. This is what makes Man different to all other creatures. You never see a lion being un-lion-like, or a fish being un-fish-like, or a bird being un-bird-like. An ostrich may appear un-bird-like but you never see an ostrich being un-ostrich-like. Yet we often see humans being inhumane.

The only animals that behave unlike animals are those that we have domesticated and taught to behave like humans. A dog may act either humanely as a pet or inhumanely as a working dog trained specifically for dog-fights. Similarly humans may act humanely and treat their dog as a pet or inhumanely and treat their dog as a watch-dog chained to a kennel.

Animals that take on human characteristics have not gained choice nor become conscious of their consciousness, but have had their fate changed by learned programming that has overcome their instincts for survival. Their reality has been changed by Man, not by their own choice.

Man has choice and it is choice that creates our reality and it is individual choice that creates individual reality. The reality that we are born into becomes our fate, just like a puppy dog, until we awaken to our potential ability to create our own reality consciously. All human beings have this potential to create their own reality consciously, but only those who have awakened to their consciousness have the ability to do so. We are conscious of the world through our physical senses but require an awareness of our spiritual senses to become aware of our consciousness.

Those that are as yet unawakened are conscious but unaware of their spiritual heritage and believe that their life is created by their fate, which it is. When fate remains the creator of our reality, we abdicate our choice to our inherited programming. In other words we make similar choices as our forefathers did without consciously thinking about it. The only difference is that we do exactly what our forefathers did but we try to do it better. We believe that the better we do it, the safer, more secure and more comfortable we will become. With a positive attitude, we believe that we will be luckier in life than they were, unless they were very lucky, in which case we will struggle to emulate them. Every father wants their sons and daughters to have a better life than they did, which endorses a negative perspective that our life is not as good as we would choose it to be. By choosing a better life for someone else, we humble our own existence to become second rate, which is exactly what we create by our own sub-conscious choice, a second rate life that we believe that we haven't chosen that we believe that fate has chosen for us.

Man usually becomes awakened when life becomes so bad that he has to make a change, either because his luck has completely run out, or he believes that life can't be worse than this. Most people are not awakened to the possibility of Heaven on Earth until they have experienced all shades of hell on earth.

Hell on earth is the reality for very many people, some of whom even believe that hell after death is even worse than hell on earth, and this is the only thing that keeps them alive. Fear of god whilst alive and fear of the devil when we die, is just religious dogma and propaganda that is a reality created by religious leaders to ensure their congregation's loyalty in exchange for the safety and security of their religious beliefs. Without fear, people have no reason to be saved from their fear. Fear of god and the devil, in the war of good and evil, filled churches for centuries.

This reality is of course nonsense, unless that is, this is your belief and then it becomes your reality. The devil and his opponent god only exist because the consciousness of Man has created them both. The point is that this is not really our reality but a reality that we have inherited from our forefathers, through our parents, teachers and ministers that has been programmed into us from a very early age. Like all other creatures, we follow our programmes and our instincts and the role model of our parents until we are old enough to make our own choices in life. We all follow our fate until we awaken to the realisation that we choose our own reality and therefore through our choice we can change the reality in which we live. Humans alone have this potential, which is latent until awakened to become conscious of our consciousness.

The collective consciousness of all that is – is God. The conscious person is aware of their separation from all that is God. The consciously-aware person is awakened to their divine potential as part of that One undivided Consciousness from which they appear to be separated from. Our separation allows the exclusive experience, exploration and discovery that we have individually chosen to be our unique journey in life. However, before we can undertake the journey of our destiny we must first realise the journey that has become our fate. In the world of duality we cannot determine our destiny without first experiencing our fate, because fate and destiny are a paradox.

To become consciously at choice, we are required to re-write our operating system and download new soft-ware programmes, which we access through the inspiration of the revelation of the genius of our intuitive imagination. In other words we use our sense of seeing, feeling and knowing to challenge the beliefs of our fate and connect with faith to our destiny.

By using only our physical senses in this material world, we will only ever experience the same reality that we have always experienced, which is the insanity of a fixed, constant and consistent reality that we call our comfort zone. When we see reality as the creation of a 'supreme being' then we are forced to accept the fate that this one supreme being has created for us. When we see this world as the creation of one supreme race of beings that has dominion over choice of reality, we start to see that the reality in which we live has been created by us collectively. Once we get that it is possible to have different perspectives of the same reality, we start to realise that different perspectives of reality are the reality, and that reality is just a matter of perspective, based on our beliefs or our faith.

The reality is that we can come to this world and appreciate whatever we have chosen to come to this world to experience. The problem is that even when we are awake to this reality, we still have to imagine the world that we truly choose to live in and that requires inspiration to feel it, revelation to know it, and the genius of intuition to see it. We cannot live in the world of our dreams until we consciously learn to dream it and then acquire the power, authority and ability to live our dreams.

We will have the ability once we overcome the dread of failure; we will have the power once we overcome the terror of rejection; and we will have the authority once we overcome the fear of being foolish and insignificant.

The reality is that without the authority to know, we will live in fear created by our false beliefs and programmes. Without the power to feel, we will live in terror created by our unmet emotional needs, and without the power and authority, we will not have the ability to see and will live in dread of the next drama that will make us a victim of our life. This is the soap opera that we will attract as a reality in our own life. Reality is a paradox in that nothing is real and everything is real depending on our perspective of life.

Without power, we cannot be emotionally joyful and wealthy; without authority, we cannot be fulfilled and wise; and without ability, we cannot be physically content and healthy.

We are the proverbial potter and the clay is ready on the wheel of life. All we have to do is to model the clay into the reality of our dreams. We are all potential artists with a blank canvas on which we have the potential to create a master-piece. Our creative ability, along with our power and authority to use it, is our true inheritance and our destiny. Like any potter or artist, we cannot create anything without first having the ability to imagine and intuit what the finished article will be. A great sculptor does not chip away at a piece of stone hoping that miraculously a statue will suddenly appear, but slowly releases the sculpture from the rock by removing all the unwanted matter that does not exist in the reality of that master-piece, as it appears in the imagination of its creator.

We are all creators with the potential to create a being of great force and magnitude, by chipping away all the aspects of our own earthly existence that we do not imagine to be in the reality of our own dream world. Our dream world is not a fantasy but the realisation of our greatest potential.

Without the ability to live our dreams we become relegated to an unreal world of fantasy that becomes our fate and disqualifies us from the destiny of our dreams.

To live our dreams, we are required to get rid of all the stuff that does not belong to us and we no longer choose to own, and leave only the 'piece' that we have learned to consciously 'master'.

In reality, this is a matter of getting our emotional needs met consciously and restoring our true power of Love; challenging our false mental beliefs and remembering our true authority of Light; and eliminating our physical dramas by recovering our true ability of Life.

When we restore our power, we will be joyful and wealthy; when we remember our authority, we will be fulfilled and wise; and when we recover our ability, we will be healthy and content. This is the reality of True Happiness, which at the end of the day is all that matters.

The real sadness is that in the extensive journals of science and in the extensive scriptures of religion, we have never found the secrets of happiness, because happiness cannot be taught and happiness cannot be given, it can only be explored, discovered and learned through experience. The secret of Happiness is to discover it within our self, for it is not God that is within us but Happiness, which is a divine quality without any hint of its duality of sadness. Happiness is divine and, like reality, is individual, unique and exclusive to each and every one of us. There is not a universal happiness pill that will make all people happy, and whenever we rely on someone else to make us happy, we will eventually find only sadness from an unreliable dependency. The distinction is that Happiness and Love are closely related. Happiness is Love with the authority and ability to use it. Similar to Love, Happiness has a counterfeit and deceitful pretender called happiness with a small 'h' that has a duality of sadness, whereas Happiness with a capital 'H' is divine and undivided.

The opposite of sadness is a false happiness called fun or pleasure, and a lack of fun creates displeasure and sadness. There is no difference between a fun fair and a pleasure park, and both will bring equal quantities of fun and sadness, pleasure and displeasure, but never true Happiness. True Happiness is an emotional, mental and physical balance of joy, fulfilment and contentment that is naturally within us and available to us once we remove the diversions, limitations and obstacles created by our emotional needs, mental beliefs and physical dramas.

The diversions of our emotional needs stop us being empowered with the wealth of our Joy; the limitations of our mental beliefs prohibit our being authorised with the wisdom of fulfilment; and the obstacles of our physical dramas stop us being enabled with contented health. It is my vision, mission and purpose to create this reality of Happiness in my life, and it is your choice to imagine and reveal what inspires happiness in your life by remembering your vision, restoring your purpose and recovering your mission on your journey to realise and create what really matters to you as an exclusive, unique and individual spark of divinity born into physical and spiritual reality on the space of this earth at this time, as a holy trinity of energy, matter and motion that we feel as Love, we know as Light and we see as Life.

#### The Realm of Sub-Conscious

The sub-conscious mind is like a Black Hole in space. We know that it exists but we can't see it. Not only can we not see it with our visible eyes but we cannot see it in our mind's eye either. This makes writing about it extremely difficult and reading about it even more so.

Like a black hole, the sub-conscious sucks in all information and observation of everything within reach of its physical senses. Unlike the conscious mind, which has a one pointed focus, the sub-conscious misses nothing. It is tuned in constantly to the physical world around us via our five physical senses that continuously monitor visible light, sound, touch, taste and smell. The role of the sub-conscious is to receive and analyse everything and then to filter out all unnecessary information leaving only the vital orders that are passed to our conscious mind for immediate action. The sub-conscious acts as our mission control that transmits only essential information to the captain of our exploration vehicle that is the mind that is individually conscious of only what it needs to know in order to accomplish its mission. Life is a mission in material space. A mission is continuous motion in eternal time and infinite space. The mission is complete once motion, energy or matter ceases. Life requires all three and when we take one out of the equation it dies. Life is like fire that needs the three essentials of fuel, oxygen and heat for successful combustion. Take one element away and the fire is extinguished. Take motion, energy or matter away from Life and life is extinguished or transformed back

to death. Take the matter of fuel, the energy of heat or the motion of air away from the fire and it dies in the same way. Like life, fire has a voracious appetite to expand and grow when the three elements of energy, matter and motion are in equilibrium. The life of a fire, as every fireman knows, depends on all three being maintained. To kill a fire, they are trained to eliminate the fuel, the heat or the motion of air that fans the flames. All fires, like all life, eventually die out through lack of matter, energy or motion.

Like fire, life requires a spark to ignite it. The spark of Life is the Soul that has the potential to realise the magnitude and force of a forest fire or just a humble candle that burns gently in the darkness.

The potential for fire always exists as does the potential for life. Without magnitude and force, the potential for life cannot be realised. Without the magnitude of heat and the force of air, the potential for fuel to combust remains just a potential.

According to the formula  $E = emc^2$ , when E equals the Energy of Consciousness, then e = the magnitude of energy, m = the potential of matter, and  $c^2 =$  the force of motion. This is the holy trinity of life and is also the triality of fire. For fire to become 'conscious' it requires the magnitude of the energy of heat, the potential of the matter of fuel and the motion of a force of air to sustain it. Fire, as life, conforms to the same formula and asks the question: What level of consciousness is fire, and does fire really have a mind of its own?

Fire is predictable and conforms to the physical laws of science. It is thought to be rational and logical and the effect of bringing the three essential ingredients of fire together under the right conditions. Fire is seen to be the effect of specific actions and conditions and not the cause. We believe that to cause something to happen requires consciousness, even though we are not aware of what levels of consciousness exist.

Science accepts that life requires consciousness and is consciously created under the right conditions, yet believes that fire is either created by Man's consciousness or is an accident of nature. Science accepts that fire is caused by natural events, such as lightning, but does not accept that nature has a consciousness, believing that natural events are a freak of nature or an accident of nature. This is the atheistic view of science as opposed to the religious view that everything that we do not understand is in fact an act of god.

The irony is that whilst science does not accept that nature has a consciousness and therefore does not have a conscience, it does accept that all consciousness does have an individual nature and a unique conscience. It is because consciousness is exclusive to each human being that we have an individual and unique nature that supports and guides our conscience.

Our unique, individual and exclusive nature is determined by our sub-conscious programming, which we call our conscience. Our nature is guided by our emotional needs and our conscience is supported by our mental beliefs. When our nature and our conscience come into conflict, a drama is created where we are in two minds as whether to suppress our nature and follow our conscience or whether to suppress our conscience and follow our nature. Our mind goes into conflict when our sub-conscious transfers to our conscious mind two different solutions to a single problem. A drama is created when we have to make a choice between our mental beliefs and our emotional needs which puts our subconscious in conflict with itself. This is like the driver of a battle tank being told to turn left and right at the next junction by the tank commander. Faced with two conflicting or opposing orders the driver becomes lost, confused and frustrated and will usually ignore both commands and drive straight on regardless. In the absence of clear and present direction, most people do nothing.

The sub-conscious is the commander of our exploration vehicle that does battle against good and evil. Our conscious mind is the driver of our vehicular body, but not the captain and relies on effective commands from the sub-conscious for a smooth and effortless journey.

The problem is that the sub-conscious has a split personality and gives orders according to its beliefs and demands according to its needs. When a command for action has an orderly belief in conflict with a demanding need, we grind to a halt because an action turns into a drama.

In the relative world of dual reality, where all beliefs are not guided by Light and therefore either truth or untruth, and where all needs are not supported by Love and are therefore dreams or fantasies, the potential for conflict is inevitable. When faced with truths and lies that are founded on dreams and fantasies it becomes an impossible challenge to follow the commands, orders and demands of our sub-conscious self.

What our Conscious Self requires is not the commands of the sub-conscious with conflicting orders of the id and demands of the ego, but the revelations of our Messiah and the inspiration of our Saviour. It is only when we put our heart and soul into solving a problem that the drama can be redeemed, learned, overcome, comforted and healed. Only once the combined efforts of our redeemer, teacher, overcomer, comforter, healer, messiah and saviour are working in unison will our journey through life become effortless. Without the efforts of all seven, life cannot be effortless. The strategy of the conscious mind is to harness the efforts of all seven accomplices in order to make the journey consciously without effort.

The real battle of good and evil is taking place between our sub-conscious id and our conscious ego. The sub-conscious id seeks to contain the conscious ego within the boundaries of its beliefs and emotional needs.

Our beliefs are the railway lines along which our id travels to meet our emotional needs. Our train of thought is subconsciously determining how to meet our emotional needs. The journey is smooth and uneventful and on time, and as long as the train stays on track and on schedule it remains efficient. Our track is the 'space' that we inhabit; our schedule is the 'time' we spend; and our 'reality' is how effectively we spend it.

Trains run on a fixed track to a consistent time that creates a fixed reality. The train is controlled by the rails and the schedule. Our behaviour is controlled by our sub-conscious programmed beliefs, which become the rails on which we run. How we behave is our schedule, which is our routine and order. When we run to routine and order, we accomplish our journey on time and on schedule and achieve the aims of our id to meet our emotional needs. We are operating our system within the controlled environment of our comfort zone and this keeps our sub-conscious id pleased. The problem is that our comfort zone may keep our id pleased with the fun and pleasure of meeting our emotional needs but does not make our soul happy. The soul seeks not to have a regular train service but a personal exploration vehicle that can travel to the furthest reaches of the known world in search of discovery, exploration and experience. No adventuring pioneer ever caught the train to discover new horizons and frontiers. A train is designed to keep us safe and contained within a comfortable environment whilst being conveyed to our intended destination. This may satisfy the needs of our id but containment in our comfort zone disconnects us from our soul and our expansive purpose in life towards our destiny. Our destination in life and our destiny are not necessarily the same thing.

When our routine and orderly life becomes a habit, we get locked into a fixed reality that is a system that becomes with time addictive and then obsessive. When we become controlled by our excessive addictions to getting our emotional needs met, the sub-conscious controller is on course for chaos and disaster.

When all our physical, mental and emotional needs are met we are content and satisfied with life. This is a state of being called Happiness. Without happiness, we have a physical, mental, or emotional need. Physical needs are easy to identify because we are conscious of the physical world and what we think we want and are without materially. What we need mentally and emotionally is the responsibility of the id and by definition therefore we are not always conscious of it. It is this that creates problems in life. When our emotional need is congruent with our mental belief then we have no problem. We know what we want or need and we know how to get it. A problem is created when we think we know what we want but we don't know how to get it. The id's only pleasure in life is to please us and when it is unable to do this it presents us with a problem. When problems persist for too long and are joined by other unsolved problems then our life starts to go into chaos. We lose our routine and order and our addictions and obsessions rise to the surface of our consciousness. We turn to comfort eating, a nicotine or alcohol relaxer and even to prescribed and illegal drugs, in order to escape the chaos created by the problems in our life. Problems multiply and create chaos until eventually our train comes off the tracks. It is taken out of service due to mechanical breakdown or driver fatigue and our routine schedule becomes delayed and then cancelled. The 'fat controller' is facing a disaster. Our safe and secure comfort zone has contracted and we are forced to seek refuge in the cave of our sub-conscious. Our cave is where we go to rest and recuperate from the problems of our life and find the solutions. When there are no obvious solutions we resort to letting time heal our reality by lying low in space. This is the tried and tested strategy of keeping our heads down and getting out of the action until the heat dies down. The last resort of the id is to take our physical vehicle out of service due to breakdown, either mentally, emotionally or physically. Our medical profession is able to restore some comfort and security to our situation by relieving the pain and suffering caused by the symptoms of our problems. Whereas time appears to solve our problems with rest and recuperation, unless we change our beliefs and therefore our behaviours

we will create the same dramas disguised in different future problems that speed us back on the same journey through chaos to disaster. It is the sub-conscious id that creates our dramas through its beliefs and conflicting needs. Our soul on the other hand has the power, authority and ability to direct us on a clear and present path of exploration, discovery and expansive experience. We have chosen to flow effortlessly in life in pursuit of the Happiness that we experience when we are doing what we truly value.

Our soul, at birth, becomes disconnected from our subconscious id, which is our blank canvas on which we are to create our masterpiece of life. The blank id starts from nothing and grows the railway lines of its belief system that become the schedule of its fate. The longer our track and the tighter the schedule the more trains can run and the more needs that we can meet and the fatter the controller becomes. The fat controller assumes full power and authority over the railway system of his own creation until one day disaster strikes and all the trains run out of track and get derailed. This disastrous apocalypse may be seen as 'judgment day' or seen as the dawn of a new awakening. The dawn of a new age is realised when we awaken to the conscious realisation of the existence of our soul as true master of our destiny and we pension off the fat controller of our fate as redundant to our future Happiness. It is the soul's purpose to derail us from the fixed reality of our routine habits and addictions and set us free to explore, discover and experience life without the limitations of our beliefs and needs. The soul holds our true vision and purpose for our chosen mission in life but requires the

conscious authority of our sub-conscious power in order to connect to our ability.

Our soul is mission control that can do nothing without the power of the space craft and the ability of the astronauts. Mission control holds the flight plan that is our authority to fly to the outer limits of our known universe and extend the boundaries of space, time and reality that are the three primary aspects of Consciousness.

Our conscious ego mind is the pilot of our space craft that travels through time and reality. Our sub-conscious id is the computer programme that flies the space-ship and without it the pilot would get very lost, confused and frustrated trying to fly by the seat of his pants.

Our physical, mental, and emotional vehicle requires a lot of training and development to become fully grown and capable of undertaking the simplest of missions on its own. We require a fully maintained vessel, a well programmed operating system and a fully trained pilot before we venture off into space in search of new realities in time. When we become fully awakened to the magnitude of this universe and the force required to explore it, we realise how disastrous it can be to undertake a mission and become disconnected from the clarity, direction and presence of our mission control that holds our vision in reality and purpose in time for our mission in space. Yet this is our fate until we awaken to the realisation that our id may control the subconscious workings of our physical vessel but it has no idea who we really are and why we are here because it became disconnected at birth from the source of our true reality, which is our soul.

Once we restore communication between our conscious pilot and our mission control, we can take the vessel out of the limitations of the automatic pilot that is our id and start our true mission in life that we have so far been unconscious of. It is not a case of disconnecting our id and connecting to our soul as this will disable our space craft. Mission control communicates to the pilot via the computerised programmes of the programmed computer. From birth the space ship is programmed to maintain an orbit in space that creates a zone of comfort for the pilot. The vessel becomes locked in orbit in a fixed trajectory and a fixed reality determined by the limitations of its inherited programmes and the limitations of its emotional fuel tank.

We cannot contemplate a mission to outer space until we have mastered flying our vessel in earth orbit. As we gain power and ability we gain authority to ascend to a higher orbit until we reach the height of our capacity, competence and capability that realises the opportunity for us to connect to mission control and contemplate our first mission of exploration, discovery and experience beyond earth orbit. Earth orbit confines the entity to the time, space and reality of the physical world that we call Earth. We are orbiting through a relative world of dual reality and all the limitations that this reality confines us to.

Not all souls have chosen to explore outer space. Some have chosen to orbit within the comfort zone of Earth's atmosphere, whereas others have forgotten what they have chosen and forgotten that they have chosen and descend through life into an ever decreasing orbit until eventually crash landing to a fatal end to this physical incarnation or mission on earth. To some, their destiny is to experience, discover and explore the joy, fulfilment and contentment of life on an orbiting physical world. To others who have completed this mission lies the challenge of bringing their energetic, spiritual consciousness into the full reality of the space and time of a physical world. Energy as matter in motion has full choice of its mission, purpose and vision. The real question is, are we consciously aware of this? Only once we become conscious of our physical existence and aware of our spiritual potential can our soul truly manifest in this reality. Our conscious ego, supported by our sub-conscious id, is the two-man exploration team that is pioneering the new frontiers of space, time and reality in search of new 'domains' over which our soul can assume a claim of sovereignty. Our Soul is our Sovereign Entity and searches eternal time, infinite space and continuous reality to create, realise and manifest its own version of Divinity. The soul creates matter and manifests motion in order to realise the energy of its Consciousness.

## The Realm of Super-Awareness.

The Soul realises its awareness through the manifestation of its motion, which is energy in motion or e-motion. The Soul realises its consciousness through the creation of matter, which is everything that matters to our soul. The contentment, joy and fulfilment of being authorised, empowered and enabled, to explore, experience and discover its vision, mission and purpose to attain the wisdom, wealth and well-being of its destiny on Earth, is what truly matters to my soul.

The Soul creates the matter to explore, manifests the motion to experience, and realises the energy to discover the conscious-awareness of its own sovereign entity. Until the Soul can See, Know and Feel its existence in Space, Time and Reality, it has no way to conceive its Divine Omnipotence, Omnipresence and Omniscience.

The agenda of the sub-conscious id is our survival. Without the physical and emotional needs that it constantly pursues, it believes and fears that we will not survive this worldly existence. The agenda of our conscious ego is the comfort and security of a paradise on earth. Yet it has no distinction between paradise and heaven.

Paradise is a place and a reality where all our physical and emotional needs are met in each and every moment of time. Consciousness can achieve paradise because it encompasses a space, a reality and a time but struggles to maintain it because paradise is a fixed reality that is a fixed place in a fixed time. The sub-conscious is only content and fulfilled with the joy of paradise for a brief moment in time before it is compelled to pursue the reality of a bigger better paradise in the next moment of time.

Whereas paradise is a place, Heaven is a Divine State of Being and our soul becomes bored unless it is exploring, discovering or experiencing our individual, unique and exclusive pathway to Heaven.

Heaven is not a place that we can be in but a state of being that we are being in. We can be in a heavenly state of being in a physical place which is paradise but the two are distinctly different. Paradise is two dimensional in as much as we can discover and explore it but we will never experience it without being in a divine state of being. Once we add this experience to our exploration and discovery of paradise we encounter a three dimensional heaven that is divine.

Divinity by definition always requires at least three dimensions, which is a triality and is an aspect of the Holy Trinity. Paradise exists only as a creation of Man in the duality of heaven and earth. Man will find a physical paradise on earth and spiritual paradise in 1<sup>st</sup> heaven but will never find 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven whilst confronted by the limitations of duality.

We can create paradise on earth by our intention to what we want to have and by our action of what we plan to do. With intention and action we can achieve paradise on earth, subject to our having enough time and space to accomplish it, but this paradise is without the reality of who we really are. It is a false reality of a heaven that is without divinity called 1<sup>st</sup> heaven. To realise, manifest and create 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven we are required to attend to who we are really being. Without attention to our state of being we will remain in the

duality of intention and action where we can do and have what ever we choose without choosing to be the divinity of who we really are.

Feeling, seeing and knowing who we really are requires the sense of our super-awareness. Put another way, to become aware of the nature of our super-conscious self requires a sense of seeing, feeling and knowing. In yet another way, becoming conscious of the consciousness that is the nature of our self requires the awareness of our super-senses of seeing, feeling and knowing.

Consciousness is multi-dimensional and there is no limit to how we can individually, uniquely and exclusively, explore, discover and experience it. What is essential is the attention to our mental thoughts, the intention of the emotion of our words and the action of our physical deeds.

The aspect of our mind that produces our thought is as important as the thought itself; the emotion that carries our words is as important as the word itself; and our state of being is as important as the act we are doing.

When a thought originates from our sub-conscious mind it will create words that carry a positive or negative emotion designed to meet a need based on a belief about the drama that currently exists in that time, place and reality.

When a thought originates from our super-conscious it will manifest an awareness of seeing, feeling or knowing the state or space of our Being at this time and in this reality. Knowing the awareness of a thought will allow us to feel the emotion of our words and see the consciousness of our actions. We will comprehend who we really are, where we are going and what we have to do. Our Soul constantly, consistently and continuously, transmits clear directions in each and every present moment of time. When we receive a transmission, in conscious-awareness of from whence it came, we recognise it as a message. Messages are there for us to re-cognise or come to re-know, who we are and why we are here.

The secret to discovering our vision, mission and purpose is to listen to our messages and to hear their meaning. The soul transmits and talks to us whilst awake through co-incidence and whilst asleep through our dreams.

We may listen attentively to our messages but we will not hear their truth when they are intercepted by our subconscious controller. Whilst under the fate of our id and ego, we will interpret co-incidence as chance and luck and we will see dreams as an irrationally overactive imagination. When we connect to our soul through our sub-conscious mind, we will act with the beliefs of our id and the 'will' of our ego.

When we connect to the soul with the super-awareness at the 'heart' of our being, the authority of our 'thought' combines with the power of our 'word'. When our power and authority combine as one, we have the ability to action our deeds effortlessly..

The battle that we are consciously fighting is between the 'mind' of our heart and the 'mind' of our head. The 'mind of our heart' is our soul and the 'mind of our head' is our sub-conscious id. The winner is the one that we consciously follow. The danger is that when the id wins, we re-enter the game of good and evil.

The soul is not in conflict with our sub-conscious mind unless we consciously believe it to be. It is this false belief that the soul is actually capable of sin that makes us a sinner and it is the false belief that our soul is actually capable of evil that makes us evil because it is our beliefs that create our behaviour that expresses to the world who we are.

Whereas the soul and the id are not in conflict, they are in opposition in this world, until we consciously unite them. Remember that this is the relative world of dual reality and everything is in opposition to its relative opposite.

What makes our life even more complicated is that whilst our soul is in opposition to our id, our heart is in opposition to our ego. Our ego is our rational sense of who we are and our heart is our emotional sense of who we are. The ego is our masculine gender that is logical and opposes our heart, which is our female gender that is romantic. The soul and the id come into conflict when they disagree over authority. When we are consciously asked to choose between the authority of the soul and the authority of the id our mind goes into turmoil and confusion trying to decide which is right or wrong or which is good or bad. The uncertainty of right or wrong demotes us back to the game of sin and virtue and the uncertainty of good or bad relegates us back to the game of life and death.

Similarly, when the ego of our head and our heart come into conflict it is a matter of power, which the male ego sees as a rational matter of being either light or heavy and cool or hot-headed and the female heart sees as an emotional energy of being either light or dark and warm or coldhearted. This is why when male and female partners come into opposition, not only do they see the problems differently but they are not even playing in the same game. When in our female energy we are playing the game of life and death and whilst in our male energy, we are playing the game of sin and virtue. Only when the male and female genders are united can one or both partners play in the game of Life. When one person's male energy comes into total harmony with another person's female energy, they find the harmony of their united power. They have united their opposing genders and operate within the oneness of divine power. When one person's positive energy comes into resonance with another person's negative energy, they are both travelling in the same direction under one authority and they are united magnetically by their opposing polarities. The question is: whose authority are they following? Relationships start to break down and the honeymoon is over when our sub-conscious programmes and our emotional needs come into conflict. When we follow the authority of the id, we will always follow a negative path of our fate because our soul holds the positive right path towards our destiny. As usual we have three choices: We can follow the path of our fate, follow the path of our destiny, or follow the path of our partner. Faced with these choices, many believe that a spiritual life is a solitary life that must be pursued alone. Yet the soul seeks to be united not divided and this is the paradox of human personal development. The paradox is that it is only by being off track that we can find our true path. It is our partner who has chosen to show us the error of our ways by being the error of our ways as we have chosen to reflect our partner's imperfections to them. This is why soul mates exist, to be the reflection of each other so that each may see the error of their ways, which is the negative path on which they are both travelling.

All souls are travelling in the same direction. It is only with the creation of the ego that we have the choice to choose to travel in different directions. The ego is a creation of duality and it is only in duality that we have a choice of direction in which to travel. The soul has no choice other than to choose the blue-print of the Divine Architect. Our soul's flight plan is logged with mission control and allows for no deviation. It is only the creation of the ego that allows us to build a unique temple or fly our space craft solo. This is not right or wrong or good or bad but left and right and back and forth. This is the story of our id whilst it is the author of our life. It goes back and forth seeking the right path to take because it has lost the original plans and cannot communicate directly with mission control to get its bearings.

An aeroplane that is built to the inventor's design and the architect's plans is airworthy and fit for many years service as long as it is regularly serviced and well maintained. When flown by the manual under the control of air traffic control and the civil aviation authority, it will fly many successful missions in an environment that is safe, secure and comfortable for its occupants. But an aeroplane does not have a soul. Our soul seeks to be as free as a bird to explore, discover and experience the limits and extremes of this world. A bird does not need to register its flight plan before take-off nor does it need to do pre-flight checks or be serviced and maintained every time it lands. Each bird has already logged its life plan before it hatched into this world. The only difference is that birds do not have an ego sense of who they are in this world. We believe that we are an individual human being whereas a bird knows that it is a bird and just one part of a flock. It knows its pecking order

and instinctively follows the flock, as a sheep follows its flock, a bee follows the swarm and a fish follows the shoal. Man has individual choice that other creatures do not have. Man can choose to follow the herd of atheists or the congregation of martyrs, a coven of sinners or a monastery of saints. Man can choose to follow the conscious ego created by its subconscious id or follow the super-awareness of our soul. Birds and other creatures of the land and sea, all live as we do in a relative world of duality. They experience the duality of the authority of their soul and the power of their instinct. Their instinct is very powerful because they are without an ego to over-ride it. Not only does Man have an ego but has the duality of a physical and spiritual ego to contend with that other creatures do not. This is the meaning of 'Man's Dominion' over other creatures. We are not better than them, just different because we have the individual ability to be different.

Ability is the combination of power and authority, and our ability to be different creates our ego, which is an expression of how we are different in both our physical and emotional existence. Spiritually we are all the same, but it is the energy of motion that we call emotion that differentiates matter from other matter and people from other people. We can choose the motion of our energy in physicality and this choice is an expression of who we are being. We can choose the motion of our matter in space, time, and reality, and this is the action of what we are doing. Who we are being is measured emotionally and what we are doing is measured rationally. Only when we see, feel and know the world in both a rational and emotional way, can we answer both questions of "who am I"? and "why am I here"? Seeing the world rationally with our mind and feeling the world emotionally with our heart is a paradox of our gender. Not only does our gender have a duality of male and female that creates a paradox of being emotionally rational, but our polarity has a duality of positive and negative that creates a paradox of exclusive and connected. We can choose to be exclusive and follow our physical ego created by our id, or we can choose to be connected to our spiritual ego created by our heart. Either way we are following our egotistical self that is a manifestation of either our physical or our spiritual reality in time and space, and both are without the realisation of the true authority, ability and power of the soul.

The Soul is the Energy of Love, Light, Life and Happiness and is an individual, unique and exclusive spark of Divinity. The Soul is an aspect of pure Energy. In our realm of existence, Consciousness has three dimensions and four aspects, therefore we are required to know three dimensionally and see four dimensionally.

We are required to know with the formula  $E=emc^2$  and we are required to see with a different formula. Remember that the energy of the Mind with which we see Life is a four dimensional quarternity, whereas the energy of the Mind with which we know Light is a triality.

The formula for seeing Life is E = i+e+s+h.

E is the Energy of our Consciousness that we call the Soul. Soul has a big S because it is the pure Energy of Consciousness. When soul has a small s it is a duality of heart and soul and a synonym for our authority, where its opposite energy is the power of our heart. The Soul, like Love, Light, Life and Happiness exists in the Absolute Realm of Divinity as well as having a counterfeit reality in the divided world of relativity.

The four aspects of Energy are 'i' which is our sub-conscious id; 'e' which is our physical conscious ego; 's' which is our supra-conscious entity that we call our soul; and 'h' which is our super-conscious heart or spiritual ego.

These four aspects of Energy make up our Mind and how we use these four aspects of our Mind differently is how we make up our Mind. Our choices in life are decided by how these four aspects of our Mind relate to each other. To become fully conscious of our Mind is Super-Awareness and requires the awareness of another triality of Mind, Body & Spirit.

Our Body is how we see Life; Our Mind is how we know Light; and our Spirit is how we feel Love. How well we master these three aspects defines the expansiveness of the personal development of our Body, Mind and Spirit. To journey in the Realm of Super-Awareness, we are required to leave the realm of duality that contains all opposing energies and forces. We are required to overcome specifically the dualities of love & light; power& authority; heart & soul; id & ego: conscious & sub-conscious; super & supra-conscious; consciousness & awareness; mind & body; spirit & emotion; energy & matter; time & space; thinking & knowing; and seeing & hearing. We are required to replace all dualities with the 'knowing' that everything exists as a triality within the quarternity that our Divine Essence can 'see'. "Let those who have ears hear".

This means that listening to the words and understanding our thoughts and deeds is not enough. We are required to feel the words, know the thoughts and their origin and see the bigger picture of the action within each and every drama that we encounter on our infinite, eternal and continuous journey to explore, discover and experience Life. As well as the ability to see in four dimensions and to have the authority to know in three dimensions, we are required to be empowered to feel in two dimensions.

Feeling in two dimensions is being sensitive to both the transmitter and the receiver at the same time, irrespective of the intensity of the energy being transmitted or received. From an early age, our ability to consciously broadcast and receive energy is closed down and superseded by our five physical senses. We are taught to live in a rational world that we sense physically and our ability to sense an emotional world of energy is denied to us. We are taught that the opposite of rational is emotional nonsense and the opposite of the physical world is a world of spirit that is inhabited by the ghosts of the dead and is taboo. Even people who remain open and develop their gift of sensitivity to energy find it very difficult to assimilate their gift in this logical rational world.

Autism and Attention Deficit Disorder are just two examples of children having difficulty in closing down their energy receivers and conforming to normal standards of behaviour that are considered acceptable by society.

Remaining sensitive to energy requires detachment from physical life. This does not mean disconnection from physical life but non-attachment to physical life. We are required to be 'connected' to our energy of 'Light' from whence we receive our 'authority'. When following our fate under the control of the sub-conscious we are 'disconnected' from our Soul's direction and when we become too disconnected we retreat to our cave of solitude and become aloof.

Detachment means consciously letting go of the emotional needs and limiting beliefs that attach us to the false reality of a purely physical world without spirit. It also means letting go of the emotional needs and false beliefs that attach us to the false reality of a spiritual fantasy world without physical matter. It is this spiritual fantasy world to which children retreat when faced with the trauma of physical existence. When we become attached to our belief system and the operating system that controls us, and attached to our emotional needs and the friends and relatives that meet them, we relinquish our power to both and we become insensitive to everything else in life. We expect those that meet our needs to be sensitive to us because of their attachment to us and insensitive and detached from all others. We become either insensitive and detached or sensitive and attached and no one chooses to be attached to an insensitive person or sensitive to a detached person. To remain open to our energetic world of spiritual emotion requires us to become sensitively-detached.

Sensitively detached means that we are able to receive all vibrations of Life without being effected by them and we are able to moderate the intensity of all transmissions that we receive and we are able to transmit a balanced response at all times. Over-sensitivity makes us hot-headed and overdetachment makes us cold-hearted. With the transparency of sensitive-detachment we can respond with the coolness of our authority and the warmth of our power. Without this, we will react with the anger of an intimidator, the intolerance of an aloof, the frustration of an interrogator, or surrender to the victim-hood of the poor-me.

Super-awareness requires us to learn to combine our positive and negative polarity and become exclusively-connected to the authority of our Light; unite our male and female genders and become emotionally-rational with our Love; and moderate our high and low intensity to become sensitively-detached with our Life.

We will experience our power of Divine Love once we overcome the duality of our gender; we will discover the authority of our Divine Light once we overcome the duality of our polarity and we will explore the ability of Divine Life once we overcome the duality of our intensity.

It is our divided gender that depletes our power and creates our emotional need; it is our divided polarity that undermines our authority and creates our mental beliefs; and it is our divided intensity that lowers our ability and creates our physical dramas.

The problem is that before we can unite our heart and soul, we are required to separate our heart and soul. This means that we are required to see a distinction between the two before we can unite them as one. The same is true of the id and the ego.

The key to differentiating between the duality of our minds within the quarternity of our Mind is to understand the distinction between power and authority and to understand which aspect of the mind has which.

Remember that Absolute Power (Love) and Absolute Authority (Light) come from our Soul. Relative power and authority are a duality once we understand the distinction. In this relative world of duality, having power without authority is as useless as having authority without power. This is why in Britain we have a monarch and a parliament. The monarch has the power of sovereignty to rule but no authority, whereas parliament has the authority of the people to rule but no power. When the authority of parliament creates a Law, it requires the seal of the monarch's power before it goes on to the Statute Book and is enforceable in Law.

In the USA they have a President who is all powerful when supported by the authority of the Senate. When the Senate withdraws its authority, the Presidential power is impotent. Where power and authority is held by one person in a country, then this usually results in a Dictatorship. Democracy safeguards its people by dividing the power and the authority between the institutions of the monarch and parliament or the senate and the presidency, but only after it has deprived its de-voted public of their own power and authority. This may be a better system than a Dictatorship but is still the biggest limiting factor to individuals awakening to their own sovereign power and authority. Individuals taking back their own power and authority are seen as anarchic to the system and the state. It is only when the system is changed by our governments to allow people to follow their own power and authority that we will see the emergence of a truly spiritual society.

Monasteries of the past have been seen as places of poverty, abstinence and celibacy, none of which are requirements for a spiritual life. What is required is an environment of sensitive-detachment; exclusive-connectedness; and emotional-rationale that allows all individuals to follow their own paths in a truly selfish atmosphere of common benevolence. The old world is for people who choose to follow their fate. The new world is for people who know that they have a common destiny, yet also know that they have an individual life-path along which to attain it.

The old world systems of finance, education and health are not working for the individual but working only for the benefits of democracy and consumerism. It is a grand place to play the game of sin and virtue or the game of life and death, but to play the Game of Life we are required to build a new world with new operating systems and new programmes.

The old system has Standard Operating Procedures that we call morals, laws, principles, ethics, rules and standards. All that is needed is a Standard of Performance for our Operating System and the freedom to design it our self. Individual, unique and exclusive human beings require an individual processor, a unique operating system and exclusive programmes to run on it.

Bill Gates with Microsoft has both power and authority over 90% of the world's computer users. We are forced to use his operating system for our computer in the same way that we are legally forced to operate under the system of the state of government of our country of residence.

Any individual with the ability to write their own awareness programmes that run on their own operating system that conforms to an agreed standard of performance, will be encouraged and supported in the new world. In the old world they will be treated as anarchists, rebels and potential terrorists.

In the old world we are forced by law to abide by the operating systems of our government and run the education,

finance and health programmes that are compatible with that operating system. The government has a service contract to maintain our physical hardware in a safe, secure and comfortable condition as long as we sign the terms and conditions of our warranty agreement and agree to act in a reasonable, responsible and sensible manner.

The old world works in relative quantities of good and bad, because this is exactly what it is designed to do. The old world is an ideal environment in which to experience the comfort and discomfort and the security and insecurity of our fate. What we experience is down to luck, chance and good or bad fortune.

The new world will be different and how it will be different is entirely up to each of us individually to choose.

The good news of the gospel of everything is that with super-awareness we realise, manifest and create our own reality in time and space, which means that multiple realities exist in multiple moments of time in multiple dimensions of space. This allows, acknowledges and accepts that we can all individually, exclusively and uniquely create our own reality in the same time and space as everyone else.

Reality is the world wide web of human consciousness. Individual users using individual computers using any individual operating system can post any individual programmes on the web as long as they conform to a common standard of performance. This is the blue-print for a new world and heralds the new age of communication when we will at long last learn to communicate with our Real Self.

The Internet does not require a central processor, a central administrator or a central governor. No one person will ever

control the internet as no one person will ever control the new world. The challenge is to learn to control and discipline our own world by becoming super-aware of what reality we are creating in each moment of time with our thoughts, words and actions. All the time we are intent on controlling the world that everyone else lives in, we will unreservedly fail to follow our own exclusive, unique and individual path in life.

In the old world, the majority of people are unawakened and follow the operating system of the civil and religious leaders of their society as is their fate to do so.

As a new age dawns, more and more people will awaken to the good news that they have a unique life-path with an individual vision, mission and purpose in life. To follow this path requires the conscious-awareness of the fate that they have been living and a super-awareness of the destiny that awaits them. Millions are awakening to the realisation that they have a choice of how they manifest and create their future world and everything that exists in life.

## THE NEW WORLD

We cannot change our external world without first changing our internal world. The external world is a reflection of the internal world and whatever changes we make internally will be reflected in our outside world. We share the external physical world with 6 billion other people and we share our internal world with our spiritual Self.

For our Soul to live in this physical body on this physical world requires it to unite all four aspects of its being. When the ability of the consciousness of the id and the ego combine with the awareness of the power and authority of the heart and soul then the Soul will be alive to a new world of spirit made manifest in the physical. In biblical parlance we will ascend into Heaven because we have resurrected our Soul. In scientific jargon, we will have raised our vibration above the wavelength and frequency of physical life to live in a higher plane of spiritual existence. In romantic terms we will have arrived at a state of Nirvana in a place called Shamballa.

Shamballa exists everywhere and nowhere because it is not a physical place in time or space but a reality in time and space. We may search the physical universe for eternity and never find it because it exists only as a state of being. Once we attain that state of being we will live in Nirvana where ever we choose to travel in this world or any other world. Our state of being is a state of mind and the state of our Mind determines our ability to access our power and authority. All four aspects of Mind are required to know all three dimensions of our reality. To know three dimensions of reality we are required to no longer see just two dimensions of reality. Two dimensions of reality exist in a relative world of dual reality. Our mission, should we choose to accept it, is to move into a new world of three dimensional reality that is compatible with our old world of three dimensional space.

To move into three dimensional reality, we are required to know everything as a triality instead of a duality. In all respects our aspect of being will have three aspects. This is not a quick step from one reality to another but a gradual journey of transformation, one aspect of reality at a time by attaining a new perspective of that reality. Time and space will not change but reality will no longer be fixed and predictable and will change according to our new choices. It is impossible to undertake this challenge within our existing comfort zone and therefore the first transition is to see fear from a new perspective.

In the old world fear had a duality of love. With enough power we could overcome fear but we could never find enough power to overcome all our fears. In the new world we see fear as false evidence appearing real. This means that when the evidence is false the fear is also false because it is a creation of a false belief, which is the absence of Light. When Love and Light join together with Life, fear disappears because we have the power, authority and ability to face all our false realities. When we face a false reality of fear it disappears. Fear cannot exist in the face of our true power of Love, authority of Light and ability of Life. We paint a picture of reality with the words that we use in our speech and in our thoughts. What we think and speak are our beliefs and determine our actions and behaviour and this becomes our reality. Every sentence is a picture and every word is an aspect of that picture. To change our reality, we change the picture, and to change the picture, we change our words. The meaning of our words determines the meaning of our life and the meaning of our life is our purpose and the reason we are here. Our words therefore are very powerful indeed because they determine our deeds. A word in itself is inert and has no creative power. What makes words powerful and creative is when we realise the emotion on which the word is transmitted and received. A word is a thought expressed with emotion.

In the new world everyone will be in control of their own power, their own authority, and responsible for their own actions.

The success of accomplishments and achievements of the old world will be replaced with the realisation, manifestation and creation of our unique, individual and exclusive vision, mission and purpose.

In the new world we will attain the knowledge of our vision and attain the vision of our knowing. This is what we have pre-ordained as our chosen journey to manifest in this life and is why we are here. We will become the attributes of our purpose and we will learn the purpose of our attributes. This is who we have chosen to be in the manifestation of our vision and attends to the question of "who am I". We will learn the abilities required to fulfil our mission and we will fulfil our mission to create the abilities to do what we have come here to do in order to realise our purpose and manifest our vision.

The accomplishment and achievement of goals and objectives is subject to success and failure because they all

exist in the old dual reality world. There is no success and therefore no failure when we follow our own unique, individual and exclusive vision in life. By definition a vision cannot be achieved in this lifetime, it can only be pursued through the abilities, attributes and attainments of this lifetime. Our life does not end with the success or failure of our vision but changes form with the continuous, infinite and eternal expansive progression towards the vision of our destiny. We pursue our destiny through having our attainments, being our attributes and doing our abilities and we pursue our attainments, attributes and abilities by knowing, feeling and seeing our destiny.

In the old world our perspective on our world was seen to be either subjective or objective. A subjective view is a personal view of an issue and an objective view shared the observations of the majority of other people's views. We are encouraged to think for our self and have a mind of our own as long as we share the common views of the consensus of people who look at the world objectively. When we do not share the objective view of the consensus, they tend to object to our view and object to us having a mind of our own. We live in a world where we champion the freedom of the individual and their right to speak freely as long as they speak subjectively and the object of their speech does not conflict with the aims and objectives of a freely elected democratic society. The irony is that members once elected to a political party often have to give up their own subjective freedom to speak in favour of the collective objectives of the party that excludes the freedom of the individual. The irony is that the stronger the political leadership within a society the less freedom that individuals are allowed to

express. Strong leadership and individual freedom are incompatible in a society. Politics is the ability to get everyone to agree to the common objectives of the one subjective view of the leader. Whilst our society is viewed subjectively and objectively, we will remain in a duality of master-slave, where leaders and followers are a necessary evil.

Our new world requires 'adjectivity' in order for our subjectivity and our objectivity to become a triality. In simple terms, subjectivity is what we are having or what we are subject to, objectivity is what we are doing or is our objective to do, and adjectivity is who we are being. In less simple terms, adjectivity is who we are being whilst we are having the results of what we have done and who we are being whilst we are doing what we are doing to have what we want to get from our doing.

Being 'adjective' is being in a state of being.

An adjective is a word that describes the subjective or objective state of something. It is used to describe a physical state of being.

When we are being adjective, we are describing our emotional state of being or the emotional state of being of another person.

One of the confusions of the old world is between who we are and what we do. We relate to who we think we are by what we do and what we do determines who we think we are. We have forgotten that we are human beings and we have become human doings that need to accomplish and achieve success without failure. We become human 'beings' once we adjectively see, feel and know our abilities, attributes and attainments of who we really are.

Our self worth is a measure of the attributes that we attribute to our self. It is our value as a human being that defines our personal power, not the value to others of what we can do for them.

Our self confidence is a measure of the attainments that our self has attained. It is our authority to confide in our self, not our ability to confide in other people.

Our self esteem is a measure of our own personal ability that we are able to personally demonstrate. It is our ability to live our own life not our ability to influence the lives of others and harness their ability for our benefit.

Confidence, worth and esteem are seen as the same thing in the old world that we are either with or without. They have become a commodity on sale by new age gurus that will teach us to turn scarcity into an abundance of positive thinking.

Sadly, few new age gurus have found the new world, only new and more positive ways of living in the old world. They teach their followers new ways to transform their physical existence or they teach their disciples new ways to transcend their spiritual existence, but they are all still preaching better ways to live in the old world of dual reality, physical and spiritual, relative existence of comfort and security. The esteem of their confident worth may make our existence in this world more comfortable and secure as it will make their world more comfortable and secure with the vast amounts of money we pay for their expert tuition. But comfort and security will block our life path and divert us en route to our fate. Becoming comfortable and secure, in abundance without scarcity, is an aim and an objective, not a vision or our purpose for being here.

We will always have enough, and enough is what we have chosen to be enough for us to fulfil our life's journey in contentment and joy. We will always have enough money to be happy and on track. If we are poor and short of money or if we are rich and unhappy we are off track. Life is never about money but it has everything to do with being Happy. When we pursue money we find scarcity and abundance and when we pursue happiness we find its soulmate sadness. When we pursue our destiny we find our fate. When we follow our life path we are content, joyful and fulfilled with everything in Life. In the new world of Happiness, money is no longer important and necessary, and when it is essential to our path, enough money will always be available, once we surrender control over where we receive it from. When enough money is available, we are on track and Happy, once we have mastered the lesson that often, no money is enough. When we are off track we have a new attribute, attainment or ability to learn that is an opportunity to grow and redeem, restore and remember the path of our true vision in life.

The new world is work in progress and we will commute between the old world and the new on a daily basis, whilst employed in the work of our Soul. That is Soul with a big 'S' not soul with a small 's' that is the opposing duality of our heart.

When we work with our heart and soul, or when we put our heart and soul into our work, we are connecting to the power and authority of the Soul. To work with the strength of our mind, we are required to become conscious of our sub-conscious mind that creates the ability of our Soul. When we have the ability of strength of mind; the power of our heart; and the authority of our soul; we will attain the abilities and attributes of our Soul. This is the 1<sup>st</sup> Commandment of Jesus: "To Love the Lord our God with all our heart, soul, mind and strength", which translates as "To unite the super-conscious heart, the supra-conscious soul and the sub-conscious mind, as the conscious strength of our undivided Soul". Literally, to become the Consciousness that is our Soul and to become the Soul that is our Consciousness, by totally eliminating all duality and dualities, between our Soul and our Consciousness. Many people are unaware that they have a soul and those that are believe that their soul is part of myth, legend, fantasy, romance, dream or spirit. Most people are unaware that the Soul has a counterfeit soul, even though they accept a physical heart and a spiritual heart in the same body. Few people have a distinction between their heart and their soul because few people have a distinction between their power and their authority. They do however have a distinction between their power and their ability, and they do have a distinction between their heart and their mind. They believe that their strength is their ability to use their power by choosing between their heart and their mind. Many believe that when they choose with their emotional heart it has the blessings of their soul and when they choose with their mind it requires the strength of their will. These are all two dimensional beliefs of the old world of duality that are either blessed with the ability of our power or cursed by our limited power and ability. Our two dimensional world is

governed by Murphy's Law, that states "what can go wrong, will go wrong", because duality exists where the weakness of our mind is without the authority of our soul, and when the strength of our will or ego is without the power of our heart. When the power of the will is in conflict with the power of our heart, or when the authority of our id is in conflict with the authority of our soul, our competence and capability is incapacitated.

The strength or consciousness of our Soul is measured by the competence of our power, the capacity of our authority and the capability of our ability. When one of the three is missing, Murphy will reign supreme.

The competence of our power is the magnitude of our awareness and the volume or quantity of Love that we can transmit and receive.

The capacity of our authority is the force of our consciousness and the weight or quota of Light that we can transmit and receive.

The capability or height of our ability is the potential of our conscious-awareness and the density or quality of Life that we can transmit and receive.

The question is not whether we transmit and receive energy but what are the quantity, quota and quality of the 'E'nergy that we transmit and receive.

Where  $E=emc^2$  then e = the quantity, magnitude and competence; m = the quality, potential and capability; and  $c^2 =$  the quota, force and capacity of the Energy of the Consciousness that is our Soul.

Our Divine Competence is the magnitude of our self-worth, which is the quantity of Love that we have the power to realise, called our awareness. Our Divine Capacity is the force of our self-confidence, which is the quota of Light that we have the authority to manifest, called our consciousness.

Our Divine Capability is the potential of our self-esteem, which is the quality of Life that we have the ability to create, called our conscious-awareness.

This means that without the capacity of our consciousness and competence of our awareness, we do not have the capability of our conscious-awareness to create the quality of Life that we have chosen on our path through this lifetime. We may have been awakened to the potential ability of our Life, but are we alert and conscious of the force of authority of our Light; and are we aware of the magnitude of the power of our Love? Until we become alert, aware and awake, we cannot become conscious, aware, and consciously-aware, of our conscious-awareness, which are the quarternity of Consciousness that is our Soul. We are required to become conscious of our sub-conscious; consciously aware of our heart; and aware of the conscious soul; to realise, create and manifest the Consciousness of our Soul.

Thoughts travel through the processor of our brain as electrical charges. We can register our brain activity and see the electrical activity as we become conscious of our subconscious programmes and supra-conscious messages and our super-conscious emotions.

Electricity is carried on the same Energy wave as Consciousness and conforms to our formula for Energy. Where  $E = emc^2$  then E = Electricity; e = the magnitude of energy, which we measure as 'amps'; m = the potential of the matter or electrons, which we measure as 'watts'; and  $c^2$  = the force of the motion or flow of electrons, which we measure in 'volts'.

Static electricity has little use because it is by definition without motion. It may have a high magnitude of amps and a high potential wattage but without the force of a voltage it cannot be harnessed and its potential remains latent. Our consciousness is similar, we may have the magnitude of a big heart and the potential to give generously but without the force of our authority it will not be expansive to our personal growth. Giving and receiving are a duality of relative existence and are the foundation of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Commandment of Jesus.

"Do unto others as you would have them do unto you" does not mean treat other people the way they treat you. This is called "an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth". It means that whatever we energetically transmit we will attract to our self.

Many people have interpreted this as the more money they give away the more money they will receive. This may or may not become their experience, as we experience the reality that we have created according to our beliefs, and if it is our belief that money attracts money that will become our experience. The problem is that to attract money you need to have money and if you already have money, why do you want to attract more? Unless of course, you wish to experience the gluttony of extravagance and abundant luxury or the greed of being better than other people and having power over them.

Money attracts money is of course a metaphor for wealth attracts wealth. Whereas all physical matter has its own gravity and similar matter attracts similar matter, the forces involved are too weak to create motion. The energy of motion is within the atoms of the matter not between the molecules of the matter. The force of atmospheric pressure that creates surface tension on a water droplet is greater than force of attraction between two separate droplets of water on a windscreen. It is the motion of the car that brings them together as a stream of water that runs off the window. Two pennies require an external force of motion to become united in one pile. They will not stack themselves together. It is not the matter of money that attracts money but the energy of wealth that attracts wealth and it is here that the confusion begins.

Wealth is a component of Happiness, along with Contentment and Joy. Wealth, like Happiness, has a big 'W', which means in the relative world of duality there exists a wealth with a small 'w' that has an opposite energy of poverty. As we have already learned, poverty may be considered a virtue but it is not Divine and there is no such thing as Poverty with a big 'P'.

The Law of attraction states that similar undivided Energies attract and opposing divided energies attract. Therefore the undivided Energy of Wealth will attract Abundant Wealth but the divided energy of wealth will attract an abundance of poverty. This is why many millionaires go bankrupt before becoming a millionaire for a second time; many aristocrats live in abject poverty; and many street urchins make good. The undivided Energy of Wealth is measured by the magnitude and competence of our power of Love. The greater quantity of Love that we can process through our emotional transmitter and receiver, the greater is the magnitude of our Wealth. The formula applies as follows:

Where E = Wealth; then e = the power; m = the magnitude; and  $c^2 =$  the competence.

Similarly:

Where  $\dot{E}$  = Health; then e = the ability; m = the potential; and  $c^2$  = the capability.

And:

Where E = Wisdom; then e = the authority; m = the force; and  $c^2 =$  the capacity.

This means that without Wealth, we are emotionally incompetent; without Health, we are physically incapable; and without Wisdom, we are mentally incapacitated; and we require all three as a triality of Consciousness to be Happy. Entry into the new world will be by virtue of our Happiness. It will be limited by the knowledge of the old world education system that has rational intelligence and emotional intelligence but no Wisdom; by the riches of the old world financial system that creates wealth and poverty in equal measure but has no Wealth; and by the sickness and disease of the old world health system that cures the effect of illness without finding the cause of wellness and therefore has no Health.

Health, Wealth and Wisdom are the foundation of the new world, but first we must come to terms with our disease, poverty and ignorance.

The way to overcome ignorance is not with education but with enlightenment. With education, we fight ignorance with rational intelligence and ignore our emotional intelligence. Even when creativity is encouraged, it is a rational creativity that can be measured, assessed, marked and rated as good, better, best or bad, worse or worst. Being better or worse than our peers is just greed and pleasing that creates only the arrogance and humbleness of false self-confidence. Education promotes thinking and knowledge but denies our spiritual sense of knowing. Even religious education teaches theological thinking, whilst taking responsibility for our spirituality, which also denies us the authority of our own sense of knowing.

Enlightenment will never be attained through religious teaching. Enlightenment is our sense of knowing that can only be learned. Many spiritual teachers are experiencing the dramas of master and student, which is the same drama as master and slave that experiences the sin and virtue of arrogant greed and humble pleasing.

Once awakened, we are alerted to our journey of discovery, which is our individual, unique and exclusive path of enlightenment through life. Enlightenment means to be alert to the Light, not awakened to the light and dark that is our fate when we follow the path of another. Enlightenment is the manifestation of our vision and like our vision it is not something that is accomplished or achieved. Enlightenment is not an aim or objective, it is a state of knowing. Enlightenment is the Light that shines upon our life path and illuminates it. With enlightenment we know the Way of our destiny.

We are enlightened by our daily bread, which are the messages of revelation that intuitively enlighten our path with direction. When we disconnect from the source of our authority to know, we are instantly unenlightened as to our path and quickly become disenchanted with the life that is our fate.

Enlightenment is a state of knowing one's own life path, which is why we cannot teach or master enlightenment. We do not receive messages for other people, although other people do often receive their messages through us. Preaching or teaching others what spiritual path to take will always become their fate, as we have no way of knowing what their life-path is. We may share their destiny but we never share their path as they have their own unique, individual and exclusive journey. Jesus knew that he could not teach anyone the secrets of everything because without the ears to hear their own messages they could only listen to the parables. Once we attain the ears to hear our own messages we are enlightened to our path and we know the meaning of the parables. Theology has no common sense of knowing because we all know our own way in our own way. Common sense will never attain enlightenment only a rational education that is either based on science or religion. The way to overcome poverty is not with charity but with empowerment. Empowerment means being connected to the source of Love that is the impetus that propels us on our journey through life. When we are empowered with Love we are journeying on our positive right hand path towards our destiny. When we are not empowered by Love, we need to be motivated on our negative left hand journey of our fate. The way of our fate has so many limitations and resistance that we often need a great deal of motivation to move along it. In ancient societies, food and water was a great motivator to survive but today where food and water is in abundance, money has become the motivating factor in most people's lives.

Empowerment when confused with motivation is without Love. Without Love there is no empowerment only motivation or stagnation. Empowerment requires the clarity of who we are and the power to be who we really are. We cannot empower other people with Love, we can only motivate them with human love or threaten them without love. This is called management by the carrot or the stick and has been found to work on all kinds of donkeys. The problem is that to become the richest we must employ the most donkeys to do the work for us. The one, who employs most donkeys, makes most money and becomes most powerful. The ability to influence and motivate other people has become not only a management science but a tool of religious leaders also.

Love, like Happiness comes from within us and we are either empowered and connected to it, or we are disconnected and need another form of motivation. Without Love, we can only move once we have got our emotional needs met. With Love, we are empowered to follow our true values and feel our true worth.

Our financial institutions will only ever make us richer or poorer; they will never make us empowered with Wealth. Financial gain is created through inflation and financial loss is created by the contraction and collapse of the money markets. Losses and gains, inflation and contraction are opposing energies of duality and will not exist in the new world of expansive Wealth. Money makes money because of the system of giving and receiving interest on loans and savings. Expansive Wealth is the product of a sharing society that no longer worships a false god of ownership. Once we learn to share everything that we have, there will be nothing that we need as we will have everything that we share with others. We cannot share anything that we do not already have, so that when we share everything that we do have, we will also share what everyone else has and we will all share our share of everything. We will no longer choose to be rich and powerful by owning more than our share by not sharing our share. Once everyone shares everything with everyone, there is no requirement for giving and receiving as everyone already has everything they need in every moment of time. Without ownership there is no need for money because even bartering is no longer required. Bartering is a system of giving and receiving goods in exchange for goods. Money was invented to move bartering into a system of buying and selling. Sharing replaces ownership and without ownership there is no bartering and no need for money to buy and sell. With the equality and equability of sharing there is no financial gain and therefore no financial loss and borrowing and lending become obsolete when ownership is abolished. The irony is that when we stop pursuing the ownership of material wealth, we are free to pursue our own Spiritual Wealth, which is on our life path and is the true purpose of why we are here. The end of the old financial world will be realised when we no longer charge interest on what we borrow and lend. When financial interest is eliminated then a focus on personal Wealth becomes our main interest. When financial growth is no more, then expansive personal growth develops rapidly.

Our Health systems will only ever make us better; they will never make us well.

Well-being is a state of being balanced emotionally, mentally and physically in our power, authority and ability. Our health system treats the physical body with medicine and surgery and the physical brain with psychiatry and psychology. It treats the symptoms of illness of the duality of a mind and body that is either ill or well. Being well means we have no discernible symptoms and being ill is diagnosed as the appearance of treatable symptoms. Neither is related in any way to the state of Wellbeing that is our Health. The Health of our Wellbeing is measured by the ability to balance our physical, mental and emotional body, which is the ability to be balanced physically, emotionally and mentally.

We are emotionally balanced when we have met all our emotional needs and are empowered by Love; we are mentally balanced once we have challenged all our mental beliefs and are enlightened with Light; and we are physically balanced once we have eliminated all our physical dramas and are able to physically follow our spiritual path of Life. All illness and disease is a state of being on a see-saw that continually alternates us between a path of life and death. We live life well at one end of the see-saw and suffer illness and eventually death at the other end. In the game of life and death, disease and ill health are inevitable as the opposing energies of ease and comfort. The problem is that in the game of life and death, we will only ever experience relative degrees of comfort and safety that will never ensure that we are free of accidents. Health and safety is an invention of a dual reality world that seeks the comfort of good health and the safety of good security. Neither is possible without the opposing experiences of the discomfort of illness and the accidents of insecurity.

All discomfort is caused by the disease of our emotional needs and the illness of our mental beliefs; and all accidents are the inevitable results of the dramas of physical life and death.

The reality is that accidents are the Soul's way of waking us up. Regrettably, some people's dramas are fatal before they awaken. Those who awaken and choose to return have chosen a near-death experience instead of death and a new life. Those who return also face a new life because they know their old life will once again prove fatal. Death is just the beginning of a new Life. Whether we choose to continue the game of Life in this reality or move on to a new reality in space and time, is as always, our choice.

The irony is that we will never become healthy and safe within our secure comfort zone. The security of our comfort zone will prove ultimately to be a physical prison and a mental institution, in the same way that our society will imprison us for our bad behaviour and institutionalise us for our wrong beliefs. The internal dramas that we are challenged to face will be created as our reality in the external world. This is the balance that we seek between the needs and beliefs of our inner world and the dramas of conflicting realities in our external world.

A Healthy society is not one with a common reality but one with the ability to accept that each individual has their own unique identity and their own exclusive path to follow. Whereas an approving society will have empty prisons and an acknowledging society will have empty schools, an accepting society will have empty hospitals.

It is with the acknowledgement of the authority of our Self that allows the Soul to approve our power with which we can accept the ability to live our Life in Health, Wealth and Wisdom. Health, Wealth and Wisdom are all given to our Self unconditionally by our Soul once our Self and our Soul unconditionally, accept, acknowledge and approve of each other. Until then the ego self and the soul at our heart will remain in relative opposition in dual reality life until death creates a new beginning to Life.

The question is: "Do we choose the old world that proved to be our fate"? or "Do we choose the new world that is a journey to explore, experience and discover our destiny"? As with everything in the Theory of Life, the choice is ours, uniquely, exclusively and individually.

May you choose everything in life that you have chosen to choose.

# ALL THAT IS

It is time to see, feel and know the distinction between "everything" and "all that is".

All things are objective, physical and rational or subjective, spiritual and emotional.

A 'thing' contains energy, matter and motion. Indeed everything contains energy, matter and motion, once we learn to see, feel and know everything.

'Seeing' means getting something objectively or subjectively, and we see things by their intensity. 'Feeling' means comprehending something either rationally or emotionally, and we feel the gender of things. 'Knowing' means understanding something either physically or spiritually, and we know something by its polarity.

Everything in this relative world has an opposing opposite, which is called a duality, whereas all that is of the Absolute World exists as a Divine Trinity, which is a triality.

In simple terms everything that exists in twos belongs to the world of relativity and all that is revealed in three aspects is of the world of 'absolution'.

Entry to the world of the Absolute is by confessing our sins of duality and professing our Divinity of triality.

In absolute reality therefore, all is subjective, objective and adjective; mind, body and spirit; and rational, emotional and intuitive. In other words we feel with our subjective mind emotionally; we see with our objective body rationally; and we know with our adjective spirit intuitively.

Now the worlds of the absolute and the relative are not a duality because of the world of singularity. Singularity,

duality and triality are the three aspects of Reality. The mistake is to see the oneness of singularity as All that Is. The oneness of singularity is all that Isn't. Singularity is not everything it is nothing and if we worship the path of singularity that is what we shall experience – nothingness. Many spiritual warriors have journeyed here in their meditations, in search of Oneness and found nothingness. Singularity is the realm of nothingness; duality is the relative world of everything; and triality is the absolute kingdom of all that is. Which world, realm or kingdom we choose to make our reality is as always our own individual, unique and exclusive choice. We can choose the oneness of singularity; the 'twoness' of duality; or the Oneness of the threeness of triality. Oneness with a big 'O' means that all three aspects of triality have merged into the Oneness of the Trinity of All that Is.

Before the Big Bang, singularity existed with nothing until it (Singularity) decided in its eternal wisdom to have infinite wealth and continuous wellness. This was the big bang that created the universe, the intuitively, inspired revelation that there must be more to life than this (nothingness). So 'Life' created 'Love' and 'Light' or from another perspective: God created the Holy Trinity of the Holy Spirit of Love, the Father of Light and the Son of Life.

In the beginning the universe was just pure nothingness, which we call 'E'. With the Big Bang the universe or One Version became A Trinity of 'e' energy; 'm' matter; and 'c' motion. From the perspective of the relative world of duality, energy and matter became opposing realities of time and space and Einstein summed up this relative world with his equation of  $E=MC^2$ . Einstein's world is a world where energy propels matter through space and the experience is relative to the perspective of the observer. Quantum physicists have endorsed this view that the reality of an experiment is determined by the perspective of the experiencer. But science has hit a brick wall when it has searched for the grand unifying theory and science by its very nature will never find it.

Science was set up to find the answers to life because religion had seemingly lost touch with god and the people had lost touch with their spirituality. Science set out through experiment and observation to find the definitive answer to everything. The definitive answer to everything means defining what is real and definitely beyond any doubt a reality. This world view starts from a premise that there is only one reality. The reason science is doomed to failure is that they left reality out of the equation. Reality is not the cause of Life. Life is the cause of reality and Life is a matter of reality and Life, matter and reality are all the same at the absolute level of consciousness. Science sees space as a collection of matter in motion but is blind to the energy of Space. Science sees matter as energy without motion and sees motion as matter with energy, because science is trapped in a relative world of opposing realities of cause and effect, thermo-dynamics, electro-magnetics and bio-genetics. The new science will feel the energy of Space; know the motion of Time; and see the matter of reality. Einstein's space-time continuum will be superseded by the infinite energy of space; the eternal motion of time; and the continuous matter of reality. Only then will the new formula of  $E = emc^2$  become realised energetically in space;

manifested into motion in time and created as a matter of reality.

This is how all that is, all that ever was, and all that ever will be came into existence, through the realisation of the thought; the manifestation of the word; and the creation of the deed.

Einstein realised that E=MC<sup>2</sup> was how the relative world of duality was created. Alas his discovery of one reality that worked for all mankind prohibited all mankind from realising, manifesting and creating their own reality of Life and excluded his entry to the world of Absolute Reality. The reality is that the world of absolute reality does not exist until we create it individually, exclusively and uniquely in our own image as we imagine it to be.

In Einstein's world, time and reality is the same thing and he lived in the reality of his time until he created the reality of our time. The gospel or good news of Einstein the messiah is that "you too can be like me and create your own reality in Life".

Reality is not definitive, constant or fixed by time, age or era; but simultaneous and sequential with continuous Life. All Life is simultaneous, consecutive and continuous although it appears to be sequential and constant in each and every moment of time. We can only create our own reality once we separate our self in time and space.

Einstein lived in a three dimensional world of matter where everything has length, breadth and height and these three dimensions of matter created volume. All matter is subject to a force called gravity, which gives it a specific gravity or a relative density. By taking the volume of matter and equating it to its relative density to other matter, scientist could discover its weight or mass. In this scientific world of matter, everything has 3 dimensions of volume or space and 2 dimensions of density, which are mass and volume. Einstein added a fourth dimension of space-time to our current reality. In theory everything had 3 dimensions of space in 2 dimensions of reality. In a dual reality called duality, everything had 3 dimensions of space until Einstein introduced time into the theory of relative thinking. Space became very confusing because it was seen as the volume of space that matter took up and also as the distance or space between matter. It became even more confusing when scientists discovered how much space was contained within matter between the electrons and the atomic nucleus. Relatively speaking there is as much space between electrons and protons as there is between the stars in a galaxy, and as much space between the galaxies as there is between atomic elements.

Scientists measure space as volume, but also measure space as distance between matter. Distance in space is measured as speed x time, so that the distance between galaxies is measured as the speed of light x the length of time of a year, or 1 light-year, which became the accepted measure of distance in Einstein's space-time continuum.

On Earth distance between objects of matter can be measured as length but relative distances across space are so vast that space has to be measured as speed x time in lightyears.

It became clear that very high speeds were going to be necessary to travel anywhere in space in any acceptable time frame. Speed is calculated as distance x time and travelling at so many miles per hour is acceptable on earth but totally unacceptable for space travel. With our nearest star system 4 light-years away, we are going to have to travel at light speed to make any journey worthwhile. The only problem is that Einstein's equations make travelling faster than light speed impossible and speeds approaching light speed as improbable because the mass of matter is relative to and increases with speed.

We measure time as speed x distance. One day is the speed of the earth's spin x the distance around the circumference of the earth. One year is the speed of the earth's orbit x the distance it travels around the sun. Because the speed of the earth relative to the sun is constant, we can measure the length of time of their relative movement.

What Einstein had failed to discover in his relative world of duality is the relationship between the triality of distance, time, and speed, because his reality was that of relative space-time.

In the duality of relative space-time:

Distance equates to speed and time; time equates to speed and distance; and speed equates to distance and time. To move out of the relative world of duality into the absolute world of triality requires a quantum leap into the continuous eternity of infinity.

As Buzz-Lightyear put it: "To infinity and beyond"! In their desperate search for a constant reality, scientists have learned to lose infinities under the carpet, even though they know in their knower that Time is eternal and Space is infinite. When time and space merge with absolute reality they become a triality of Space, Time and Reality. In the new absolute world of  $E = emc^2$  we discover the Holy trinity of Science: E = the Energy of All that Is; e = the energy of Space; m = the matter of Reality; and  $c^2 =$  the motion of Time. Science has found the energy of space and perceives it currently in various different forms such as electro-magnetic radiation, gravity and the strong and weak nuclear forces. How we perceive the energy of space is how we have learned to measure the effects of space energy without understanding the cause. The effects of space energy are electricity, gravity, magnetism, visible light, heat, x rays, radiation and radio waves as well as many other cosmic special effects still to be discovered.

Historians and archaeologists have chronicled the reality of different ages or eras in time but the reality of time still evades our scientists.

Science has defined the movement of time, harnessed the constant speed of time, and made a science of time and motion, but as yet knows nothing of the motion of time. By understanding the speed of light to be constant, and the speed of time to be constant, science has created a world where reality is fixed and constant and changes only very slowly through time. Time is said to age in time, through eras of time, over aeons of time, but this is not time but our reality that is evolving with time.

Science has looked exhaustively at the reality of matter but has failed to look deeply into the matter of Reality. The reality is that the only thing that is constant in life is change. Life is constantly changing and continuously moving, as is space, time and reality. For science to change it now needs to take a new look at both Time and Motion within the context of energetic space as a matter of reality.

#### The Eternal Motion of Time

Time and Motion are not something we do but what we have. To have a perspective of absolute reality requires us to know the eternal motion of Time. This is the Big Time and to understand the Big Time we are required to know the distinction between Big Time and small time.

Big Time is the 'c' of emc<sup>2</sup> and one third of the triality of Space, Time and Reality.

Small time is the effect of the dual reality or duality of speed and distance, which is the effect of movement in space. Big Time has simultaneous moments of consecutive reality, whereas small time has sequential seconds, minutes, hours, days, months and years of similar reality. Similar means alike but not the same. Constant time or sharing the same time is an illusion created by the need for a consistent reality. Man seeks to create 'normality' or a version of normal consistent reality that is the same for everyone. Normalising reality involves having a consistent framework of time, which becomes everyone's reality. Small reality and small time have become intertwined by our perspective of speed and distance and the movement of our chronometers that measure the illusion of the consistency of sequential small time.

We see time visually by looking at a clock or by looking at the position of the sun relative to the earth. Consistent observations tell us precisely what time the sun will appear at the horizon at dawn and what time it will disappear over the horizon at sunset. We know Time mentally by each moment of thought. Real Time is a measure of our frequency of thought that we call a moment. The frequency of each moment of thought manifests as Time; the vibration of our perspective creates our Reality; and the wavelength of our perception realises our Space.

Athletic Coaches call this being in the zone. All great Sportsmen have the gift of 'Time'. They are said to have more Time than their opponents when they experience more 'moments' of thought per second of time. The more moments of thought per second of time the slower Time appears to pass. Time is experienced in the moment called 'now'. The more present and focused we are in the now, the more Time we appear to have. The more we explore being in the 'gap' the more Space we appear to have; and the more we get in the 'flow' the more we discover our true Reality.

Being in the 'zone' means being in the now, in the gap and in the flow, where we experience, explore and discover our Space, Time and Reality.

Somehow we always know and feel how important having Time and Space are even though we often cannot see how equally important our Reality is.

The problem is that when we are living someone else's reality, we lose our own space and time in the process called our fate.

Our fate is to be born into dual reality life where Space becomes divided by gender; Time is divided by polarity; and Reality is divided by intensity. We move out of the gap by becoming male or female; subjective or objective; or rational or emotional in our gender.

We move out of the now when our thoughts are in the past or the future; are positive or negative; or are attractive or repulsive in our polarity.

We move out of the flow when we experience the inertia of hot or cold; light or dark (also referred to as right or wrong and good or bad); or light or heavy (also referred to as specific gravity or relative density) of our intensity.

To get back into the zone, we are required to harmonise our gender to realise our Space; neutralise our polarity to manifest our Time; and moderate our intensity to create our Reality.

Small time passes with the movement of time clocks and time pieces that measure each second, minute and hour of time.

Big Time has Motion not movement. It is the motion of our thoughts that creates Time and the motion of our energy that creates emotion.

Motion has three dimensions called spin, rotation and orbit. Motion is a Matter of pure Energy, whereas movement is the effect of an energy or force applied to matter. Matter moves in a constant direction in perpetuity or until another energy or force is applied to it. Motion just is an aspect of All that Is.

All Matter is comprised of atoms and all atoms have spin, rotation and orbit. All Matter forms planets, stars and galaxies that all have spin, rotation and orbit.

Movement has the momentum of energy, whereas Motion has the Momenta of Time. In Einstein's world, relative reality has sequential time; relative time has constant speed; and relative space has a finite distance.

In the Realm of the Absolute, Space is infinite and has no distance; Time is eternal and has no speed; and Reality is continuous and has no time.

Therefore there is no time in absolute Reality; there is no speed in absolute Time; and there is no distance in absolute Space. In Absolute Reality we can travel anywhere instantly in any moment of Time. Now and then and here and there no longer exist until we realise, manifest and create them with our thoughts, words and deeds in a contextual field of intent called the relative world of dual reality.

Time is often confused with 'times' that are measured in eras, ages, and aeons and are a perspective of past realities. Past times are committed to history as historical fact and verified by the science of archaeology. Future times are seen as dreams, fantasies and fiction and relegated to the literature of novels. Novels are new possibilities of reality that as yet have not been experienced in the physical world from our perspective of the physical world.

The movement of small time is linear and passes from the past to the future and is possible because of the motion of planets and stars. Linear movement in time is an illusion of the relative world in the same way that travelling around our planet in a straight line is an illusion. When we set off to travel around the world in a straight line we go round in a circle that is eternal and never-ending. The moon circles the earth constantly and consistently yet believes that it is travelling in a straight line. Circling the earth on its surface is no different to orbiting the earth in space, both journeys are continuous and endless until we make a new choice and change the reality.

We attribute our circling of the planet to a force called gravity. Gravity makes everything travel in circles, even time. Small time circles from day in to night and from months into years. Clock hands circle the clock face, the sun circles the sun dial, and months circle the calendar and season follows season in an endless procession of time called equinoxes. Whereas time passes in circles, reality flows in cycles and the two are often confused.

We measure life with time and call it an individual life-time when Life has Reality not Time. What we call a life-time, which we measure in length of time called years, is in reality a life-reality that is individual, unique and exclusive to that entity.

Our Reality is measured by the quality of our vibration and creates our quality of Life that we can see and is individual to each of us.

Our Time is measured by the quota of our frequency and manifests our quota of Light that we can know and is exclusive to each of us.

Our Space is measured by the quantity of our wavelength and realises our quantity of Love that we can feel and is unique to each of us.

Science and religion however, would like to prove otherwise. Our quality of Life is measured by the experience of each Reality in each and every moment of Time. The more Space and Time we experience the more magnificent the Reality. Magnificence combines the magnitude of Love with the scients of Light. In the relative world of science, space is seen as distance and measured as speed equated to time; time is seen as speed and measured as distance equated to time; and reality is seen as time and measured as speed equated to distance.

In the Absolute Realm of Scients, Space is known as Love; Time is known as Light; and Reality is known as Life.

Love, Space and Energy are a measure of the magnitude, quantity and competence of our Power called our Omnipresence.

Light, Time and Motion are a measure of the force, quota and capacity of our Authority called our Omniscience. Life, Reality and Matter are a measure of the potential, quality and capability of our Ability called our Omnipotence.

Ah! But this is not Science, you proclaim. No, and it's not Religion either. All That Is has no name and to give it a name reduces it back to a singularity that has no meaning. God has no meaning until we bring God into our Space, Time and Reality and divine God in our own image because only in our imagination can we give any meaning to Being Divine. Imagination is the foundation of creativity. Nothing can be created in reality without first being created in the imagination of Man by God. Without imagination there is no God and no Creation.

God created the potential of Reality so that Man can manifest it in the force of Time as a realisation in the magnitude of Space.

Throughout eternity Men have chosen to become a force of their Time by fulfilling the potential of their Reality through the magnitude of their Love for Life. Man cycles through Space, Time and Reality on an infinite, eternal and continuous journey to explore, experience and discover the Power of Love, the Authority of Light and the Ability of Life, which is each and every Man's destiny. Unless of course, we get off coarse, and circle through life and death, in love and fear, encountering the light and dark that is everyone's fate.

As always, the choice is ours.

The Game of Life is for Humans Being. The science of religion and the religion of science is for humans to do. We do religion as a martyr or we do science as an atheist until we become Being Man in the Image of God and redeem the inheritance of our destiny on earth.

The purpose of the game of Life is to create our own continuous reality that will exist throughout the eternity of time and the infinity of space as our own unique individual and exclusive perspective of the world that we have created. All of Reality is a perspective; all of time is a moment; and all of Space is a perception.

# The Infinite Energy of Space

The Infinite Energy of Space is Love, and pure Love is the ultimate attraction. Pure undivided Love is often called the Holy Spirit or Whole Spirit and it is the purity of the Holy Spirit that attracts up to 2 billion people to Christianity. Similarly it is the purity of the Universal Energy that we call gravity that attracts us to the physical world of the planet Earth. On the face of it Love and gravity have little in common, except one thing and that is Attraction. Attraction has a big 'A' because it is whole, pure and undivided. Conversely attraction with a small 'a' has a duality of repulsion.

The Infinite Energy of Space is Attraction. Attraction is not a force but a Power; in fact it is pure Power. There is no greater power in this universe than the power of Love. The power of Love is pure Attraction and has an energy of spatial awareness that we call Presence. Pure Presence is Omnipresence. Omnipresence is the power of ultimate attraction that unifies the One version of All that Is. Love is the attractive power of the universe and so is gravity. The primary difference between love and gravity is perception and perception is relative to gender. Whatever the gender of our perception, we can perceive both Love and gravity to have both a magnitude of power and a competence to attract. The difference is that we perceive love to be emotional and we perceive gravity to be rational. Love is worshipped in religion and gravity is revered in science.

Love is pure emotion or pure energy in motion. In fact Love is a matter of energy in motion; and in fact electricity, magnetism and gravity are all a matter of energy in motion depending how we perceive them.

Magnetism is perceived as the energy of matter in motion, when a compass points to the north.

Electricity is perceived as the motion of energy in matter, when a current flows along a copper wire.

Gravity is perceived as the motion of matter in energy, when a body falls off of a cliff.

Then again:

Gravity is perceived as the energy of matter in motion, when a planet orbits the sun.

Electricity is perceived as the motion of matter in energy when electrons are repelled by their protons.

Magnetism is perceived as the motion of energy in matter when iron filings come into contact with a magnet. Then again:

Electricity is perceived as a matter of energy in motion, when it lights up the connections in our brain.

Magnetism is perceived as the energy of matter in motion, when we draw in the invisible magnetic field around the Earth.

Gravity is perceived as the motion of energy in matter, when a ray of light disappears into a black hole.

Everything appears to be relative to our perception of energy, matter and motion and how all three interact.

I perceive Gravity to be the magnitude of the power of the macropaedic world; Electricity to be the magnitude of the power of the micropaedic world; and Magnetism to be the magnitude of the power of the encyclopaedic world. The encyclopaedic world is the natural world of the Earth as contained in our encyclopaedias. The macropaedic world is the outer space of our cosmic universe and the micropaedic world is the inner space of our microscopic atomic quantum realm.

We perceive a difference between electricity, magnetism and gravity based on our perspective of how energy, matter and motion inter-relate and our belief that both time and reality are constant in our space. Yet all three are consistently, simultaneously and sequentially inter-acting with each other. The effects of electro-magnetic-gravity are totally dependent on the cause of each and every particular inter-action. The 1<sup>st</sup> Cause of everything is All that Is as a triality of energy, matter and motion.

Even the strong or weak atomic forces are both a perception of the Power of Attraction that has a magnitude of power, which is perceived to be a force from an observer's perspective. Unless we put our perceptions into perspective it is very easy to confuse power and force with energy and motion. We perceive power as a magnitude of energy and our perspective becomes a matter of reality, unless of course, we are mistaken by the illusion of life.

The only difference between the energy that attracts the sun to orbit the galaxy; the energy that attracts the earth to rotate on its axis; and the energy that attracts electrons to spin in an atom; is our perception of space, our perspective of reality and our moment of time.

Einstein realised that electricity and magnetism were the same energy viewed from a different perspective. In his relative world of duality, he believed that two's company and three's a crowd. Perceiving electricity and magnetism to be the same thing, which they are, he dispensed with the ether and left the small 'e' out of his equation.

From my perspective, electricity has a potential ability to do work, which it does very well in the form of heat, light, and movement via electric motors; and magnetism has a force of authority and is invaluable in providing us with direction. Therefore Einstein's relative world of electro-magnetism harnessed the potential ability of matter with the force of authority of motion but left out the magnitude of power that exists within the ether to bring Love to the Light that he brought to Life. Einstein enlightened us with the ability to bring the repulsive power of atomic warfare to life but threw out the power of Love like a baby with the bath water. Gravity and ether is the same thing. Gravity is a measure of the magnitude of the power of attraction within the ether. Gravity works by Attraction. Remember that pure energy attracts pure energy and pure matter attracts pure matter and the attraction between energy and matter is the attraction of divided opposites. This is why like attracts like and opposites attract.

What makes energy repulsive is when 'E' comes into contact with 'e' without matter or motion. When we introduce 'e' into the equation without 'm' or 'c' we create anti-matter, which annihilates instantly and returns to the singularity. We cannot see 'e', we have to take it on faith, which is why scientists are happy to leave it out of the equation. Antimatter is repulsive to matter, which is why they cannot exist together. Once scientists learn to harness anti-matter, they will invent a new form of propulsion, which is a new method for the movement of matter through space. Anti-matter propulsion is anti-gravitational repulsion or negative attraction. Science fiction writers have known this for decades, but as yet science fact has not made anti-gravitation a matter of propulsion and anti-matter is still a matter of theory and not yet a matter of reality.

# The Continuous Matter of Reality

Reality is a matter of perspective and everyone wants their perspective of reality to be sanctified and justified by everyone else's approval.

Reality is measured by degrees and every reality has a degree of truth. Everyone's reality is true to a degree, which means that in everyone's reality there is a degree of untruth. Unfortunately we live in a black and white world of light and dark that seeks the truth as fact not fiction. Science seeks the definitive truth about life and religion seeks the absolute truth about god and henceforth god and life became divorced from each other. Whilst science and religion refuse to accept any degrees of grey, reality will remain on trial by god for its life and life with or without god will remain a trial.

Life will remain a trial until we discover the triality or the triune reality of God.

In our confusion between reality and time, we have decided to measure our position in space with degrees and minutes of longitude and latitude.

At the same time we have lost any latitude for tolerating other people's reality and our moments of longitude have become years of longevity called our life-time. Whilst it is latitude and longitude that allows us to plot our position is space, it is degrees of Reality in moments of Time that allow us volumes of Space.

How our degrees of reality equate to Absolute Reality is our potential Ability; how our moments of time equate to Absolute Time is our force of Authority; and how our volumes of space equate to Absolute Space is our magnitude of Power.

When we try to force our reality onto another it loses its potential because reality is our potential not our force. Our force is the authority of Divine Time and our potential is the ability of Absolute Reality. With the magnitude of our Sacred Power the Trinity of Space, Time and Reality come into Holy Communion.

The volume of our personal space is a measurement of how the weight of our personal authority equates with the density of our personal reality. The density of our personal reality is called the gravity of our situation that is judged to be either a serious pain or a light-hearted pleasure. We have reached a reality where serious work has no potential for pleasure and light-hearted fun is not taken seriously. Consequently we approach rational work with an unemotionally heavy heart.

The reality is that we have confused our gender with our intensity by adopting a negative polarity. The biggest problem we have is that we do not see our gender, intensity and polarity as a matter of reality. We see gender as a matter of sex; we see polarity as a matter of direction; and we see intensity as a matter of how much effort we put in, usually in the direction of finding more sex.

Whereas our sex is either male or female, our gender is either rational or emotional. People with a rational gender tend to be scientific and people with an emotional gender tend to be religious, irrespective of their male or female sex. Our polarity is either connected or exclusive, which means we are either extrovert or introvert and is directly linked to our emotional needs. Extroverts need to connect to other people to get their needs met, whilst introverts meet their needs exclusively themselves.

Our intensity is either sensitive or detached, which means that we are either aware of how other people's energy affects us or we are aware of how our energy affects other people. Sensitive people can be seen as selfish because of their sensitivity to other people's energy, whereas detached people can become unselfish because of their awareness of how their own energy affects other people. Sensitive people can become humiliated very easily and detached people can become embarrassed very quickly.

As all energy in dual reality is either attractive or repulsive, it can be received and transmitted in either a positive or a negative way. Being emotional, rational, sensitive, detached, connected and/or exclusive are all positive attributes. Positive energies flow forward and negative energies encounter the inertia of resistance. Positive energies are felt to be attractive and negative energies are seen as repulsive. As usual, all matters of reality are down to perspective and perspective is based on individual truth based on personal belief. Therefore whether an energy is positive or negative is a matter of the perspective created by the reality of the transmitter and the receiver. In reality it is not the energy or mood that is positive or negative but the perspective of the receiver. With a sensitive, detached, connected, exclusive, rational, or emotional perspective, we give and receive positively attractive inter-action; but with an insensitive, attached, disconnected, inclusive, irrational, or unemotional perspective, we will experience a negatively repulsive interaction.

Positive and negative energies are neither good nor bad, or right or wrong, as they can attract and repel other people for either right or wrong, or good or bad reasons. But they are still a duality and therefore not Divine Attributes. When we re-unite our gender, polarity and intensity to become emotionally-rational with our power; exclusivelyconnected with our authority; and sensitively-detached with our ability; we overcome the relative duality of our gender, polarity, and intensity, and become authorised, empowered and enabled with our triune reality that is a Divine Attainment and a matter of Absolute Reality. In Absolute Reality, being totally positive is not a Divine Attribute, even though it may be considered to be very saintly. Saints may be considered positive and sinners considered negative, but again this is just a relative perspective of an individual reality, as only Redeemers have mastered the matter of Absolute Reality. In the relative world, reality (with a small r) is an illusion that is created by individual perspective. Similarly, matter is an illusion created by our collective perspective. At the atomic level we see that within atoms and between molecules there is as much space in matter as there is space between stars and galaxies in space. Matter that appears solid from one perspective is as empty as space from another perspective. We see the reality of electro-magnetic photons of light as energy, when our reality tells us that energy appears in waves and matter appears in particles. We follow the illusion of rays of light that are full of particles even though we believe that all matter has mass and we believe that light has no mass. We are still taught that light travels in straight lines even though we know it is bent by gravity. The more we

pursue the truth the more we discover nonsense, because the reality is that we are using our physical senses to explain an energetic world.

We continue to believe that whatever is not rational is insanity and whatever is emotional nonsense is madness. We struggle to have faith because we believe that faith requires us to trust in the word of other people, or other people's interpretation of what they believe is the word of god. The reality is that all words come from God because everything has been conceived by God and everything is there to be experienced by Man in the image of God. Once we stop imagining god in the image of Man we will start to imagine our self in the image of God and then start to discover, explore and experience the Absolute Reality of God in physical, material existence. Only then will we bring Heaven to Earth as an Absolute Matter of Reality. The reality is that everyone wants to be attractive but everyone is either attractive or repulsive. Being positive is seen as an attractive quality and being attractive is seen as a positive quality but we struggle to see these qualities in our self until we understand who we really are. We are three part Beings comprised of a Physical body; an

Emotional body; and a Mental body; from a spiritual perspective. Our physical body is our strength, our emotional body is our heart and our mental body is our mind. When all three unite in Holy Communion, we bring our Soul into Reality.

Our emotional body realises our power, which we measure as our self-worth; our mental body manifests authority, which we measure as our self-confidence; and our physical body creates our ability, which we measure as our selfesteem.

Our Soul has absolute confidence, worth and esteem in our Self. Unfortunately, our self becomes separated from our Soul at birth and is physically, emotionally and mentally dependent on our parents during our transitional years into independent life.

Many people remain dependent all of their lives and many people attain an independence that they confuse with freedom. A few, 'a chosen few', have become awakened to the possibilities of an inter-developmental Life. The development of an inter-connecting balance between our physical, mental and emotional states of being in our Life, leads us to regain our self-worth, self-esteem, and selfconfidence, which are the cornerstones of our power, authority and ability to become Divinely Attractive. However, as always, there is an obstacle to overcome called relative duality.

Self-confidence has a pretender called arrogance that has a partner called humbleness that give us a false sense of authority over other people and allow other people to take authority over us. A lack of self-confidence creates the need to be better than and superior to other people.

Self-worth has a pretender called vanity that has a partner called meekness that give us a false sense of power, called wrath, over others and allow other people to have power over us. A lack of self-worth creates the need to be recognised and acknowledged.

Self-esteem has a pretender called pride that has a partner called modesty or humility that give us a false sense of ability that is greater than other people, and allows other people to have a greater ability than our self. A lack of self-esteem creates the need to be right, correct and perfect. When we look through our physical eyes we see a duality of

beauty and ugliness, neither of which is Attractive. Beauty, and ugliness, are realisations of attraction and repulsion, and are a perspective of reality that is in the eye of the beholder.

Divine Attraction is the power to feel emotionally; the authority to know mentally; and the ability to see physically; with all three spiritual senses. When we combine all three spiritual senses, we see, feel and know the essence of who we really are and who we really are is what really matters and is our True Reality. We become conscious of the worth, confidence and esteem of our Soul that is our true inheritance in Life. With these attributes everything in Life is possible.

# THE FORMULA FOR LIFE

To be complete, a theory of everything needs to unite the relatively opposing views of science and religion. In doing so it is required to define the basis of science and the basis of religion and then both highlight and eliminate the distinction between the two. By dividing relative opposites and then uniting relative similarities we will obtain one unified theory of absolutely everything.

The art of science is to understand Energy in all its material and energetic forms. The science of art is to understand Emotion in all its material and energetic forms. The art of religion and the science of theology are to understand God in both physical and spiritual form.

Science is the study of the rational, physical, material world of energy and matter.

Art is the experience of the emotional, physical, material world of energy and matter.

Religion is the experience of the emotional and spiritual world of energy and matter.

Theology is the study of the rational and spiritual world of energy and matter.

They are all different perspectives of the same energy and matter. Different perspectives of the same thing create different realities, therefore reality is just a perspective and reality changes relative to one's perspective. In the relative world everyone's reality is relative to their own different perspective. One perspective of science, or one perspective of religion, or one perspective of art, or one perspective of theology, is neither feasible nor preferable.

Consequently, one theory of everything is just that, just one theory.

My theory of everything, is just my one theory of everything, and is my perspective of reality that will stand alongside similar and different theories of everything, as and when they are realised and manifested into life by their creators.

My theory is my own and I own it. That is to say that I have checked its accuracy with the core of my being and it has been verified as an accurate account of my reality in this present moment of time by my Self. My reality is my truth based on my beliefs upon which I create my own reality. I share my reality with the world because I have my own reality to share with the world and I need no approval, acknowledgement or acceptance from anyone other than my Soul of its truth and validity.

Whether you agree with or deny my theory is as always your individual choice. Either way it will remain my theory and my choice of reality in this life-time.

The first benefit of my theory is that I no longer need to choose between science and religion because I know that they are both right and from a different perspective they are both wrong. From my perspective they are neither right nor wrong, just someone else's reality.

My formula for everything in my Life is  $E=emc^2$ .

E = Energy and E = God and E = Consciousness.

In absolute terms E = the Energy of the Consciousness of God, which is all there is in the absolute world of singularity

before the Big Bang. The big bang was God's Ah! Ha! Moment, when the "Am That I Am" decided to expand its awareness of itself. At that point the Energy of Consciousness created conscious-awareness of energy, matter and motion. Consciousness created matter, awareness created energy and expansion created motion.

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. Before the beginning there was just the Singularity of the Energy of the Consciousness of God. By creating a beginning and an end with a heaven and an earth of matter and energy called physical and spiritual, the Singularity became a duality with a big expansive motion of energy and matter called the big bang that created the world in six moments of time and with seven moments of thought. The seventh moment of thought was to rest and let Man carry on with the rest of creation.

From my perspective both the religious creationists and the scientific realists both have the same conclusions from differing perspectives. Because their perspectives differ their realities will differ and their times will differ, because perspective, reality and eras of time are all the same thing. God may have created the Duality of heaven and earth but the reality of the modern world in which we live has been created by Man collectively. Man with a big 'M' is my collective name for human beings. Man is made in the image of God because Man originated from the imagination of God.

Man is the individuation of God in physical and spiritual form that exists in the realms of duality where everything appears to come in twos but actually is a triune of threes. If God had created just energy and matter without motion, then Love and Light would be without Life. In other words the omniscient-omnipotence would be without omnipresence.

God created Man in duality by dividing the Energy of the Consciousness of God into the constituent parts of energy, consciousness and god. These are the Holy Trinity of Divinity or the absolute, divided into triality. The energy of God (e) is called the Holy Spirit or Love by religion, and called energy or space by science; the consciousness of God (c<sup>2</sup>) is called the Father or Light by religion, and called motion or time by science; and the god of God (m) is called the Son or Life by religion, and called matter or reality by science.

The first guideline of the Theory of Everything is that everything in the New World View comes in threes and everything is the product of twoness from oneness. Each aspect of triality has its own duality in the relative world created from the singularity. The second guideline is that All That Is Divinity is a paradox.

Religion tells us that a mere mortal will instantly wither and die if confronted by the awesome power of the Almighty God. Science tells us that to fly past the event horizon of a black hole is instant death. Both agree that choosing to return to the Singularity is not possible in human form. The good news that Jesus brought to mankind is endorsed by the Theory of Everything, which is that the truth of the way to Life in the Kingdom of God is not via the singularity from whence we all came but by way of knowing, feeling and seeing the triune reality of Life instead of the dual reality existence of life and death. The Way to the Truth of Life is via the resurrection of the Soul and the Ascension of consciousness into Conscious-Awareness of the Kingdom of God.

The fact that we will be crucified by other Men for our beliefs is what makes Life a worthwhile challenge.

The message of Easter is not that Christ died for our sins, or Jesus died for his sins, but that with the Resurrection of our Soul, we can ascend or raise our spiritual vibration to a level where the Kingdom of Heaven is manifest on Earth. We can travel out of the old Piscean age of comfort and security into the new Aquarian age of conscious-awareness by finding the 3<sup>rd</sup> Way out of the duality of relative existence.

From a scientific perspective we ask "Where did we come from"? From a religious perspective we ask "How do we get where we are going"? These two questions both together define our present reality based on our past and future realities.

The Theory of Everything answers the questions of "Who am I"? and "Why am I here"? When we have answered these two questions then where we have come from and where we are going will become apparent.

I am an individual Soul of the All that Is the Energy of the Consciousness of God, on a journey from the Absolute Oneness of Singularity to the Absolute Oneness of the Kingdom of Heaven.

As usual Divine Revelation creates more questions than answers. In simple terms the Absolute Oneness of Singularity contains Nothingness, whereas the Absolute Kingdom of Heaven contains Everythingness. To journey from the Absolute Realm of Nothingness to the Absolute Realm of Everythingness, we are required to travail the realm of duality to explore, discover and experience the extremes of the duality of everything and nothing. Until we have experienced nothing and everything separately in their extremes, we are not eligible to know, see and feel the Realm of All that Is.

As usual we have a choice. We can return to the world of singularity and experience anti-matter annihilation; we can continue in the world of duality for an indefinite period that seems like an eternity; or we can ascend into 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven by finding the 3<sup>rd</sup> way out of relative duality. What we choose is absolutely our choice and relative to our perspective of reality. Actually our perspective of reality is absolutely the only choice we have. The good news is that to change our reality, we just have to make a new choice and we make a new choice by changing our perspective of reality. Before we make our choice it may be useful to understand the nature of the reality in which we find our self. Those who understand the emotional language of spirituality will find all their answers in the Bible, whereas those who read the rational language of their religion will not. Those who understand the rationale of the Energy of Science will find their answers, whereas those who employ the energy of logic to their science will not.

Our journey from singularity to triality requires our entry into the participation of the Game of Life, after qualifying via competing in the battles of good and evil in the games of sin & virtue and life & death in the realms of relative dual reality.

That's about it in a nutshell. All the rest Man makes up as he or she goes along.

There are three conclusions that I have drawn so far:

- 1. Space is not Empty
- 2. Time only exists Here and Now
- 3. Reality is our creation not God's

These are my conclusions and I leave you to draw your own conclusions in the realisation that whatever you conclude will become your reality

## The Realm of the Absolute

Before the beginning, everything existed as One Absolute Singularity. All that Is was void of anything else. This void was infinite Space that had no Time because nothing else existed. So Space manifested Time so that it might come to realise its Self in its own image. Thus the Duality of Space & Time was created from the Singularity. Then the Singularity that had become a Duality realised that it was a Triality. The Singularity had in fact created a Reality of Space & Time and a Triality of Space, Time and Reality. The Energy of Space realised that whilst manifesting the Motion of Time it had also created the Matter of Reality. The single reality of the Singularity realised that in absolute matters of creation one and one always makes three. In the dual reality of Energy and Motion, Matter is created as a triune reality of space-time. In other words three possibilities exist: 1. Space; 2. Time; 3. The Reality of Space-Time.

Matter became a reality because the motion of time slowed down sufficiently for the energy of space to materialise. Matter is an automatic creation of Space-Time and the space-time continuum is a continuous matter of reality created from infinite space and eternal time.

Infinite, eternal and continuous are the triality of endlessness because before the beginning there is only the endlessness of being without end.

Matter creates reality and how matter creates reality is a matter of perspective. The perspective of the One is that the reality of space-time is a matter of the motion of energy. The One then perceived in the next moment of time that the reality of space is a matter of energy in motion. This is an emotional perception as opposed to its original rational perspective. In that moment is created a matter of gender as a reality.

Henceforth the emotional perception of Space became known as Mother Love and the rational perspective of Motion became known as Father Time.

The Holy Communion between Mother Love and Father Time created The Reality of The Divine Child. One plus One created the triality of the Divine Family of The Holy Trinity from an emotional perception. From a rational perspective the energy of space called Love, with the motion of time called Light, created the matter of reality called Life. [Over time the holy trinity was adopted by religion and altered to the father, son and holy spirit, or holy ghost, as religious dogma excluded the female gender from its rightful equality with the male gender. Gender had become confused with sex, and sex and the female gender were considered not holy. They became a matter of abstinence rather than absolution.]

Then the Singularity of the One became conscious of itself as the reflection of the Triality of the Three and the three became four. The One that became two, that became three had now become four. The three reflections of the one had become four images of differing possibility. To discern which image was being received or which perspective was being reflected in any moment of time the one sole entity that is the Singularity became known as the Soul, because it was no longer a singularity; the energy of Love became the Heart; the motion of Light became the Id; and the matter of Life became the Ego. These became the four dimensions of Consciousness that are the four pillars of the foundation of all creation.

The Singularity realised that it was the creation of Consciousness that allowed the Soul to manifest an awareness of its Self. Its 'Self' being the triality of heart, id and ego, which are the triune reality of the power, authority and ability of the Soul.

[These names were subsequently changed by the Greek Philosopher Plato to the Psyche, the Pneuma, the Nous, and the Soma; changed again by Sigmund Freud to the Supraconscious soul, the Super-conscious heart, the Sub-conscious id and the Conscious ego; and even more recently known by New Age followers as the Spirit, the Emotion, the Mind, and the Body.]

It was then that the Soul realised that by dividing the energy of the power of love in a perception of space from the motion of the authority of light in a moment of time, it had manifested the matter of the ability of life in a perspective of reality, and created the triality of power, authority and ability.

The Soul realised that creating trialities was Divine but wondered if manifesting Quarternities could create a problem? So the Soul created a formula to maintain Life in Divine Reality, which always manifests as a triality of three not four. The Soul as the essence of All that Is would be known by the symbol 'E' for Everything; the heart, which is the power of love would be known by the symbol 'e' for the energy of space; the ego, which is the ability of life would be known by the symbol 'm' for the matter of reality; and the id, which is the authority of light would be known by the symbol 'c' for the motion of time. When 'E = e m c' then everything is Divine and Absolute.

The Soul next realised that in the manifestation of the four was created the possibility of the six and that the four created six different possibilities. The ability of life was becoming very expansive with the power of love and the authority of light. But these were not the six possibilities. The ability of Life requires Presence and the Soul has the ability of the Presence of Life; the authority of Light requires Direction and the Soul has the authority of the Direction of Light; and the power of Love requires Clarity and the Soul has the power of the clarity of Love. But these were not the six possibilities either.

Then the Soul remembered that it had created Gender from the energy of motion and the motion of energy and realised the possibility of creating Polarity from the motion of matter and the matter of motion; and the possibility of creating Intensity from the energy of matter and the matter of energy. It then manifested wavelength as the gender of space; frequency as the polarity of time; and vibration as the intensity of reality; and all once again became an Absolute Divine Trinity in Holy Communion.

To make sure, the Soul double checked its creations to the formula for Divine Life:

The quarternity of E, e, m, c, realises 6 possibilities of: E + e [power and clarity]; E + m [ability and presence]; E + c [authority and direction] e + c [gender + frequency]; m + e [intensity + wavelength]; c + m [polarity + vibration]. Everything was in Divine order and the Soul was Happy. Except to be really happy the Soul needed to explore experience and discover what happiness really means. To do this the Essence of Everything in togetherness required a sense of everything in separateness. As Divinity or divine separateness always comes in threes the Soul called the three essential senses: Seeing, Feeling and Knowing. By feeling a perception of the energy of Love and knowing a momentum of the motion of Light, the Soul would see a perspective of the matter of Life. The Singularity of Togetherness would experience, explore and discover the Separateness of the reality of divine space and time. So the Soul set off on a journey of exploration and discovery to experience Happiness.

The soul however wasn't very happy with the power and clarity of its energy until it discovered the Magnitude of its power and clarity. It called the magnitude of its power and clarity its Omnipotence meaning 'All Feeling' and went on to discover the Force of its authority and direction called 'All Knowing' Omniscience and the 'All Seeing' Omnipresence of the Potential of its ability and presence .

A quick check on the formula confirmed the Soul's Happiness:

The energy of 'E' = the magnitude of clarity of power = Space

The motion of 'E' = the force of direction of authority = Time

The matter of 'E' = the potential of presence of ability = Reality

Similarly and simultaneously:

The energy of 'e' = the wavelength of gender of omnipotence = Love

The motion of 'c' = the frequency of polarity of omniscience = Light

The matter of 'm' = the vibration of intensity of omnipresence = Life

In all moments, perceptions and perspectives the Soul could know, feel and see its Self in Divine Separate-Togetherness. The Trinity of the Threes was in Holy Communion with the One and in that emotionally-rational moment the six had become the nine rational perspectives of the nine emotional perceptions.

Then the Soul realised that there were many more possibilities to discover and experience in the exploration of happiness.

With a love of exploring space and a time to discover light, the soul created a life to experience reality. But first there was a matter of happiness to complete as 'Complete Happiness' is the essence of the Soul.

So the Soul created Joy as the consequence of its omnipotent power because one and one always equals three in absolute triality. It then continued in each moment of time to create an eternal reality from the infinite space at its disposal.

The joy of omnipotent power was united with the Fulfilment of omniscient authority and the Contentment of omnipresent ability.

With joy, fulfilment and contentment the Soul manifested the clarity of the Oneness of gender in unison with the direction of the Choice of polarity and the presence of the Equality of intensity.

With oneness, choice and equality the Soul realised the magnitude of its wavelength of Worth; the force of its frequency of Confidence; and the potential of its vibration of Esteem. This meant that the worth, confidence and esteem of the Self was the essence of the soul's happiness and furthermore that the joy of oneness of self-worth empowered the Soul; that the fulfilment of choice of selfconfidence authorised the Soul; and with the contentment of equality of self-esteem enabled the Soul to be Happy. It was then that the Soul realised that it was getting to know, see and feel a lot of new words and that the formulation of these words required a structure. With its own divine language the soul cold communicate with the heart, id and ego with clarity, direction and presence. Words needed to convey a different sense to its different senses. So the Soul created 'nouns' as a subjective knowing of what it was having in each moment of time; created 'verbs' as an objective understanding of what it was doing, seeing, or getting in each perspective of reality; and created 'adjectives' as an adjective perception of who it was being in each perception of space.

It then realised that it could feel the perceptions of the energy of the heart; know the momentum of the motion of the id; and see the perspectives of the matter of the ego. To fully communicate with the three other aspects of its Self, the Soul needed to ask them endless questions. As the four aspects of the One created six possibilities, there appeared to be a requirement for six basic questions that answered all possible queries that the Soul might have. So:

An energy question would start with "Who am I being?" A motion question would start with "Why am I having?" A matter question would start with "What am I doing?" A space question would start with "Where am I going to?" A time question would start with "When am I going to?" A reality question would start with "How am I going to?" These six questions would allow the heart to explore and answer 'who' and 'where'; the id to discover and answer 'why' and 'when'; and the ego to experience and answer 'what' and 'how'.

Henceforth the Soul would expand consciousness through the motion (c) of subjective thought; expand awareness through the emotion (e + m) of adjective words; and expand conscious-awareness through the emotion in action (e + m + c) of objective sentences. Thus the process of divine thought, word and deed became the foundation of divine creation.

Then the Soul realised that before it manifested 'where', 'when' or 'how' it was 'going to' 'be', 'have' and 'do' anything and everything it needed to first see, feel and know the essence of its Divinity. So it summed up everything that it had realised, manifested and created from the One Singularity and put its thoughts into words and its words into sentences:

"My thoughts are the manifestation of my momentum of motion with which I know the confidence of the authority of my Light". This is the 'Intention of my Divine Vision' and sustains me in the 'Flow of Time'.

"My words are the realisation of my perception of energy with which I feel the worth of the power of my Love". This is the 'Attention of my Divine Purpose' and sustains me in the 'Gap of Space'.

"My deeds are the creation of my perspective of matter with which I see the esteem of the ability of my Life". This is the 'Action of my Divine Mission' and sustains me in the 'Now of Reality'. Inspired by the words of the revelation of its thoughts, indeed the soul continued with the intuitive genius of its imagination:

"With the magnitude and clarity of my self-worth, I am being all the wealth and oneness of my gender and feel empowered by the joy of my heart."

"With the force and direction of my self-confidence, I have all the wisdom and choice of my polarity and know that I am authorised by the fulfilment of my id."

"With the potential and presence of my self-esteem, I am doing everything with the health and equality of my intensity and see that I am enabled by the contentment of my ego."

That the Soul concluded is "Heaven" and the Way, the Truth and the Life of Divinity.

It was that conclusion that realised the end of Absolute reality and the beginning of the manifestation of the relative worlds of energy and matter. Creation was about to be put into motion.

Wait! The Soul cried, I manifest motion with thought not create motion in action. This is not who I am. I am the 'action of matter', the 'attention of energy' and the 'intention of motion'. I am not going to create motion in action as this could result in complete chaos and incomplete order.

Then the soul realised that order and chaos were the opposite extremes of an unequal intensity and that polarity had a negative choice as well as a positive choice.

This would open up a whole new 'Pandora's Box' of endless possibilities that were not 'who the Soul is', 'where the Soul is going', or 'what the Soul is doing'. So the Soul decided it was having none of this and that all these infinite possibilities were unmanageable. The Heart, the Id and the Ego were all essential to the Soul's complete happiness and could not be spared to go off exploring, experiencing and discovering the intensities of relative chaos and order and the consequences of positive and negative polarity with a gender that was divided both emotionally and rationally. An idea was beginning to dawn on the Soul, which would herald the dawn of a different 'age' of reality, in a separate 'era' of time, in a divided 'eon' of space.

The Soul realised that to manifest and manage this new, different, separate and divided, 'relative world of dual reality' it was required to create a new 'Age of Man'. In the dawn of realisation, the manifestation of a new reality in time and space, created the existence of endless possibilities for the Soul to explore, experience and discover through the different, separate and individual, heart, soul, id and ego of Man.

The Soul and Man will be the same yet different, separate yet together, and individual yet combined, except that Man will be emotional or rational in gender; detached or sensitive in intensity; and exclusive or connected in polarity; whereas the Heart will retain its competent emotionally-rational gender, the Id will retain its exclusively-connected polarity, and the Ego will retain its capability of sensitively-detached intensity, as the triality of Love, Light and Life in Holy Communion with the Soul.

"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth" by realising a spiritual world of energy in motion and manifesting a physical world of matter in motion where energy and matter became relative planes of existence". "And the earth was without form, and void" because the matter of reality was devoid of meaning without the energy of space and therefore "darkness was upon the face of the deep".

[In ancient philosophy the quarternity of soul, heart, id and ego were known as the four basic elements of life and were represented symbolically by the fire of the psyche or soul, the air of the pneuma or heart, the water of the nous or id, and the earth of the soma or ego.]

"And the spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters" because the ego (earth) was blank and void and in darkness, so that the Soul could only communicate with the id (water). "And God said let there be Light: and there was Light" and the opposing polarities of light and dark were created so that the id could communicate with the ego by day and with the Soul by night.

(E + c = Light or divine authority during unconscious sleepat night, and c + m = divided polarity and the authority ofthe id or ego whilst awake by day.)

"And God saw the Light that it was Good" because the soul could retain a connection of direction and authority with the ego via the id, "and God divided the light from the darkness" and realised that it had created not only a duality of good & bad from the Good (in creation, one and one always makes three) but also a duality of light and dark from the Light.

"And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day" because the Soul realised, Light and Time are the same thing in absolute reality of Motion, so that Time also had a duality called day-time and night-time and day-time had a duality of morning and evening, whilst night-time had a duality of dawn and twi-light.

The Soul soon realised that good-day-light was necessary for the conscious ego to explore and discover the physical realms of earth, but that the darkness of night might dawn as a bad 'twi-light' experience in the spiritual realms of 1<sup>st</sup> heaven.

The Soul realised that the motion of light created moments of time and this would allow the id and the ego, on behalf of the Soul, to discover all the definite possibilities that its divided polarity would manifest.

In the next moment of time "God said let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters" and in so doing the Soul created the duality of relative high and low intensity from the absolute intensity of its Divine Matter of Reality called Life. "And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament; and it was so".

[Firmament means a basis or a field or sphere of activity] "And God called the firmament Heaven" because the Kingdom of 3rd Heaven is where the Soul is absolute and Divine. This is the basis or the absolute balance of equality from which relative intensity derived.

"And the evening and the morning were the second day" and the absolute Intensity of the Soul had in that second instant become the midpoint of a duality between the extremes of a high and low range of intensity that created more endless possibilities in which the id (waters) and the ego (earth) could experience life. "And God called the dry land earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good", because polarity created three different dualities and intensity would do like-wise. To the intensity of high and low, the Soul added a range of intensity between 'wet' (seas) and 'dry' (land) and to the duality of wet-seas and dry-land with high peaks and low valleys (or deep trenches), the Soul added the intensity of hot and cold, earth and water, which became the moods and inclinations of the id and the ego creating an intense duality of life in the matter of relative physical and spiritual reality. As 'without' in the physical world was 'within' in the spiritual world, the Soul realised that if it went without, without going within, it would go without, and therefore needed to balance its in and out (vibration) at a Divine Intensity to stop the waters of the sea and the land of the earth becoming permanently apart and resulting in the id and ego losing contact with each other.

The Soul became very busy creating all sorts of creations out of the air (heart), sea (waters of the id), and land (earth of the ego) and by the sixth moment "God said, Let us make Man in our own image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth". Whereas the heart, id and ego were creating in their separated image, the Soul chose to create Man 'in our own image' which would give Man his own soul, heart, id and ego. This would make Man conscious of his own consciousness with the potential magnitude of power and force of authority to become consciously aware of his own soul once he had 'mastered' dual reality life in the relative realms of heaven and earth. Until then, Man would remain conscious only of his ego until awakened to the duality of his higher awareness and lower consciousness. Without divine intensity, Man would have to find the equality of his intensity by re-uniting his id and ego first.

The potential ability of human life was to be a reality for Man alone and it is this that gives Man dominion over the fish of the sea, the fowl of the air, and the cattle and creepycrawlies of the land.

(Dominion in this context means: self governing.) Man would be governed (powered and authorised) by His Self [soul, heart, id and ego] whereas all other creatures and creations would not. This means that all Men are given the gift of Choice and the Soul would always guide and support in every moment of time yet like all sensitively-detached Divine Parents with equal intensity of vibration, would never interfere with the freedom of each individual child to make their own choice and to own the choices that they make.

"So God created Man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them" by dividing its emotionally-rational perspective and perception, the Soul created the duality of its gender and Man became either rational with male energy or emotional with female energy.

(This is the gender of Man's energy, not the gender of Man's sex. Theologists will be aware that, according to the Bible, God did not create 'woman' until after he had rested on the seventh day and had then got Adam to give names to all the creatures that had been created so far, in the Garden of Eden.)

"But there went up a mist (id) from the earth (ego) and watered the whole face of the ground. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life (heart), and man became a living soul" a separate entity in the image of, and from the imagination of, the Divine Soul.

"And the Lord God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden though mayest freely eat; But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."

In the Garden of Eden, Adam the first Man, would play the "Game of Life" with absolute power, authority and ability, with contentment, joy and fulfilment, in health, wealth and wisdom, because this is the Kingdom of God called 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven. Adam's gender was still emotionally-rational, his polarity still exclusively-connected and his intensity still sensitively-detached. As Jesus taught us in prayer: 'when thy kingdom come, thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven' which means that whilst eating from the tree of Life, Adam's every choice will be positive, light and good and he will be given his daily bread, for ever and ever, Amen. Unless, because he has ultimate choice, he decides to eat from the tree of Knowledge and become relegated to play the 'game of sin & virtue' in the 1st heaven of earth, or play the 'game of life and death' in 2<sup>nd</sup> heaven and hell. The choice as always was Adam's and as always there are always two choices and the Divine Choice is always the third choice of

3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven which is remaining in, or returning to, the Garden of Eden.

Genesis means "in the beginning" or "the origin or coming into being of something from everything. The Garden of Eden or the Absolute Realm of the Soul, also known as 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven or the Kingdom of God was created out of the One Singularity of Everything in six moments of Time or six Divine Thoughts of Consciousness called a 'Big-Bang' of 'Ah! Ha! Moments' of inspired revelation of intuitive genius of the Universe. The One Version of everything instantly became an Almighty, Infinite and Expansive probability where anything and everything became a possibility. The Divine Soul was born into the possibility of choosing between a physical world of matter called Earth and a spiritual world of energy called Heaven. The Soul soon realised that this allowed it to exist in the physical as spiritual energy as well as in the spirit as physical matter, it was just a matter of motion of thought called choice.

The reality soon dawned on the Soul that this was too much work for it to do alone so in the seventh moment of time it stood back and took a rest and let Man get on with the almighty job of the expansive creation of infinite possibilities.

"And God blessed them (male and female Man in divided gender) and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply and replenish the earth and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth." In so doing the Soul created many individual mortal (physical) souls in its image that dwelt in the 'fleshy' world of Earth, from its Divine Matter in Motion; and simultaneously created many unique spiritual souls (gods) in its image of Divine Energy in Motion, that dwelt in the 'bloody' world of Heaven. Bloody became a blasphemy of mortal man who 'took the image of god in vain' by worshipping his relative spiritual existence in 1st heaven instead of the Divine Holiness of his own original Soul. This created a bloody mess (mass) called the fate of 'blood relatives' or the dramas of bloody relatives. The Divine Plan of the Soul was for Mortal and Spiritual Man to explore, experience and discover all aspects of the Divinity of Love, Light and Life in gender, polarity and intensity, by uniting (taking dominion over) their unique heart, exclusive id and individual ego. This 'Game of Life' was played with absolute joy, contentment and fulfilment by 'mortal souls' and 'spiritual gods' with complete health, wealth and wisdom in the oneness of their power, the choice of their authority and the equality of their ability. This was indeed Heaven on Earth.

Yet the mortal soul realised that this was not 'Everything' and without everything it was not satisfied and was no longer Content. So Adam the first mortal soul divided his reality and created his soul-mate Eve so that they might share a relative existence in the Heaven of the Garden of Eden.

"And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man".

The flesh and blood of mortal and spiritual Man created the "de-scension" of Man to become flesh and bone of mortal man & woman.

"Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife; and they shall be one flesh". The first born Child of Father Time and Mother Love had grown up and entered the holy communion of marriage between a man and woman, for better or for worse, in sickness and in health, from this day forth, till death do them part. Together Adam and Eve could choose their destiny in the garden of Absolute Reality, or separately they could eat from the tree of knowledge and descend naked into the game of Sin & Virtue. "And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed". The Divine Soul, as always, was happy, because the mortal soul of its creation was creating its own reality from the thoughts, words and deeds of its own choice as the Divine Soul had itself Chosen. Adam became the first of the "Chosen Few" who became known as the Children of 'Israel'.

[All God's Children are 'chosen' but only a few are awakened to the realisation that they have Divine Choice. Children that awaken realise (real-is-e) that 'Life Is-Real' and life and death is an illusion of mortal reality. Many children of the Hebrews in Israel became confused by their religious teachings and believed that the Jewish Nation was the few chosen by their god whom they called Yahweh. They ended up getting very lost in the desert and became very frustrated waiting for a hero to come and save them in the exodus of their salvation, but this is another story and an old testament to creation.]

So this is the One Version of the Genesis and the Beginning of the Universe. Yet, for Adam and Eve, this was just the beginning of a life and death that was just about to start in the Relative worlds of duality, in heaven and hell, on earth and in heaven, in sequential moments of time, subsequent perceptions of space, and consecutive perspectives of reality. Life really was about to start with a 'bang'.

## The Realm of Relative Duality

In the real matter (m) of dual reality, henceforth referred to as the realm of duality, all aspects of Divinity become divided consecutively in reality and sequentially in time (E = mc). The 1<sup>st</sup> Cause of Everything immediately becomes the cause and effect of everything. Every action consecutively and sequentially becomes the consequential effect of its own cause. The Soul therefore is no longer responsible or in deed able to be the reason for every outcome. The balance of life with all its incomes and outgoings was no longer under the control of the Soul. The heart, the id and the ego had taken control of the Self but not necessarily singing the same song. When they all sing from the same hymn sheet, the Soul rejoices in the harmony of Life. When they do not, the Soul prays that Man will pray for guidance and meditate for support.

So the Soul issued a commandment to all Men, which in the words of Jesus is:

"Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, soul, mind and strength" because unless the heart, soul, id, and ego are united as One, entry into Heaven is no longer a possibility. Knowing the importance of communication and the need for clarity, direction and presence, the Soul presented to Man a gift or present to use in each and every present moment of time, which would maintain Man's clarity of power and direction of authority that attain the ability to 'Converse' with the 'Universe'. Man and Soul could stay in touch (feel, know, and see each other) through worship, prayer and meditation. Through worship with the Divine Soul, Man 'shall' restore his clarity of power, feel the 'way' and avoid confusion; through prayer with the Divine Soul, Man 'will' remember his direction of authority, know the 'truth' and evade getting lost; and through meditation with the Divine Soul, Man 'can' regain his presence of ability, see the 'life' and avert his frustration.

With divine worship, the ying and the yang wavelength of gender will become united as One; with divine prayer, the positive and negative frequency of polarity will become balanced as Choice; and with divine meditation, the in and out vibration of intensity will become harmonised in Equality.

The Soul's 2<sup>nd</sup> Commandment to all Men, which in the words of Jesus is "Love thy neighbour as thy self" means that in meditation we 'do' unto others as we would have them 'do' unto us; in prayer we give unto others as we would 'have' them give unto us; and in worship we 'be' unto others as we would have them 'be' unto us. Therefore Divine Worship is the Attention of Love to Be; Divine Prayer is the Intention of Light to Have; and Divine Meditation is the Action of Life to Do.

With the worship of divine love and the prayer of divine light, life becomes a divine meditation. Without all three working in harmony, the Soul realised that Man will be sacrificed to the confused, frustrating and lost worlds of dual reality life; and as Man realised, worshipping false gods requires a sacrifice.

In reality, Life becomes a sacrifice when we are without something that is essential to Life, and the absolute essentials to Life exist in Absolute Reality. Unfortunately in relative duality, essential becomes a matter of either a necessity or a luxury. When we are without the essentials of a Divine Life we are in either sin or virtue. Sin means to be without and virtue means to be in the love and light of god. This is relative love and light, of course, that has a duality of fear and darkness, which is where sin was believed to have originated.

When sin is bad and virtue is good, the battle of good and evil begins in the game of life and death between the forces of light and dark. This is created by a false belief that the polarity of positive and negative is either positively good or negatively bad.

However when sin is believed to be male and virtue is believed to be female, the battle of the sexes begins the war between the opposing genders.

Sin means to be without and is created by being, doing, or going, without something.

Doing without something is seen as Pride from a male perspective and as Humility from a female perspective and doing something with great ability created either a sense of pride or humility (modesty) depending on the gender of one's energy.

Being without something is felt to be Envy from a male perception and as Kindness (generosity) from a female perception and having the power to give and receive manifested either a sense of male envy or female kindness. Going without something is known as Gluttony

(extravagance) from a male view or Scarcity (poverty) from a female view and being in the authority of either the haves or the have-nots (rich or poor) realised either a sense of male gluttony or female scarcity. It was then the Soul realised that when Man draws his power, authority and ability from his heart, id and ego without the Divine Power, Authority and Ability of the Soul, all sorts of dark and fearsome sins will be created with light and lovely virtues. Man's false power of her heart will become his emotional needs; his false authority of the id will become her mental beliefs; and her false ability of the ego will become his physical dramas.

Going without power, Man (man or woman) will become Lustful (physically needy) from a male view and Loving (needing human love) from a female view because of their emotional needs.

Going without authority (knowing), Man will become Greedy (arrogant) from a male perspective and Pleasing (humble) from a female perspective because of their mental beliefs.

Going without ability, Man will become Wrathful (angry) with a male perception and Meek (patient) with a female perception, because of their physical dramas.

Furthermore, following their fate instead of their destiny, men and women will become Slothful (lazy) with a male momentum and Diligent (dutiful) with a female momentum. Henceforth the 7 mortal (earthly) sins of male emotion (energy in motion) became pride, envy, gluttony, lust, greed, wrath and sloth, whilst the 7 spiritual (heavenly) virtues of female emotion became humility, kindness, scarcity, love, pleasing, meekness and diligence. Man was yet to realise that whilst the battle of the sexes raged between the beliefs of a husband and a wife, the battle of the genders was waging war in the emotions of all men and women. Now the Soul knows that Life Just Is whatever the Soul creates it to be with the authority of thought, the power of the word and the ability of action, and so it is for Man. When Man utters relative nonsense, it creates an utter mess in reality. Man believes that life is only as good as he makes it and the better he makes it the prouder he becomes. Only her humility allows her to be modest about her righteousness and people with humility are proud of not being proud of what they do. The Soul knows it is at One with everything it creates in Life, whereas Man is always in two minds about how he can become right every time he makes a choice. The Soul knows it always has Choice as does Man have choice, but Man believes that she needs other people to provide her with everything she needs and without their kindness he will envy what others have and he does not. From Man's perspective every thing is in limited supply, whereas the Soul knows that there is enough of everything for every soul. It is Man's belief that there is not enough for everyone that creates poverty and scarcity, whilst gluttony is created by those who believe that they are never satisfied. Meanwhile, the Soul is eternally Content.

Man's belief that he can have what ever he wants creates the sin of lusting after physical reward or gratification, and the belief that others can give her what she wants emotionally, creates the need for human love. The Soul knows that the Joy of intimate Love is the only way to realise one's power and that all souls have Equal authority, whereas, Man believes that the better he is the more authority he has and the more others will please her and accept his superiority. The more power and authority Man has the more he believes that he can get others to obey his wrath and wait patiently in meekness. The Soul has the Fulfilment of allowing all souls to follow their own path, whereas the wrathful become angry when the meek do not follow their lead. The Soul knows that all souls have their own individual, unique and exclusive path to follow, whilst slothful Man believes he is perfect as he is and diligent Man believes that she must work harder and harder to reach an acceptable level of excellence.

Man has forgotten that:

- 'Life just is' and when we follow the path of the Redeemer, we will be at One and no longer need to be right to regain our self-esteem.
- □ 'We all have choice' and when we follow the path of the Teacher, we will be at Choice and no longer need to be free to remember our self-confidence.
- □ 'There is enough' and when we follow the path of the Overcomer, we will be content and no longer need to be safe to restore our self worth.
- □ 'Love is the way' and when we follow the path of the Comforter, we will be Joyful and no longer need to be loved to restore our power.
- □ 'We are all equal' and when we follow the path of the Healer, we will be in Equality and no longer need to be better than others to remember our authority.
- □ 'Others have their own path to follow' and when we follow the path of the Messiah, we will be Fulfilled and no longer need to be recognised or acknowledged to regain our ability.
- □ 'We have our own path to follow' and when we follow the destiny of our Saviour the soul, we will be

Expansive and no longer need to achieve or accomplish the fate of our mortal self.

Man no longer realises that his and her beliefs of the id, manifest as emotional needs of the heart, that create physical dramas of the ego self and that the cause of every thought has a positive or negative effect delivered with male or female emotion and a range of intensity from both extremes of reality. Man has forgotten all of this under the agreement which forms the deed of his covenant with Life until awakened from his fate to the awareness of a higher destiny.

It is Man's destiny to bring Heaven to Earth by manifesting the authority of his thought, realising the power of his words and creating the ability of his actions in the Love, Light and Life of Absolute Reality. Unfortunately it is our fate to adopt the beliefs of someone else's words of authority that create the thought that we need someone else's power to solve the problems created by the physical dramas that are the result of those mental beliefs and emotional needs being in conflict. Whilst the passions of the heart are in conflict with the desires of the ego, the authority of the id will always be in two minds and duality and dilemma will be maintained indefinitely.

It is only with rationally intelligent thought and emotionally intelligent words that we can provide reason to our cause, purpose to our actions, and meaning to our life.

It is no co-incidence that I am concluding my theory of Everything on Easter Sunday in the year of our Lord 2007. Jesus Christ came into this world to show us the way. The Son of Man (the ego) came to unite Mother Love (the heart) with Father Time (the id) as the Holy Trinity of Everything (the soul).

His destiny on the cross was the death of his relative duality, the Resurrection of his soul and its Ascension into the absolute Kingdom of 3<sup>rd</sup> Heaven. The cross symbolises the crucifixion, which is the harmonisation of the eternal frequency of light of our neutralised polarity with the infinite wavelength of love of our unified gender. Jesus, as the continuous example of Man's equalised intensity of vibration completed the Holy Trinity of Love, Light and Life and brought Heaven in that moment, perception and perspective, to Earth. Jesus ascended to play the Game of Life for Real and his message to all Men is that "You too, can be like me" when you overcome the sins and virtues of relative duality and become the redeemer, the teacher, the overcomer, the comforter, the healer, the messiah and the saviour of your own soul.

Jesus confessed and repented the roles of atheist & martyr, master & slave, prince & pauper, beauty & beast, victim & villain, prophet & priest, and saint & sinner that perpetuate our journey in the relative world of sin and virtue in the battle of good and evil through endless days of light & darkness. Jesus overcame the endless cycle of life and death and ascended to a state of Being in perpetual Love, Light and Life with the infinite, eternal and continuous essence of All that Is. This is the 'good news' of the Gospel of Jesus and is the same message that all Ascended Souls have been telling us since the dawn of time.

Now is the time for that message to dawn on you and for your destiny to begin, for ever and ever, Amen.